

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

## Saṃyuttanikāyo

### Saḷāyatanaṅgaḥ

#### 1. Saḷāyatanaṅgaḥ

##### 1. Aniccavaggo

##### 1. Ajjhattānīcasuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ (2.0236) me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati jeta-vane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”-ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-  
“Cakkhum, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā. Yadanattā taṃ ‘nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evamevaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Sotaṃ aniccaṃ. Yadaniccaṃ ...pe... ghānaṃ aniccaṃ. Yadaniccaṃ ...pe... jivhā aniccā. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā. Yadanattā taṃ ‘nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evamevaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kāyo anicco. Yadaniccaṃ ...pe... mano anicco. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā. Yadanattā taṃ ‘nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evamevaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, sotasmimpi nibbindati, ghānasmimpi nibbindati, jivhāyapi nibbindati, kāyasmimpi nibbindati (2.0237), manasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

##### 2. Ajjhattadukkhassuttaṃ

2. “Cakkhum, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā; yadanattā taṃ ‘nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evamevaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ ...pe... ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ... jivhā dukkhā...

kāyo dukkho... mano dukkho. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā; yadanattā taṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti" ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Ajjhattānattasuttaṃ

3. "Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, anattā. Yadanattā taṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Sotaṃ anattā ...pe... ghānaṃ anattā... jivhā anattā... kāyo anattā... mano anattā. Yadanattā taṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti" ti. Tatiyam.

### 4. Bāhirāniccasuttaṃ

4. "Rūpā, bhikkhave, aniccā. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā. Yadanattā taṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā aniccā. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā. Yadanattā taṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesupi nibbindati, saddesupi nibbindati, gandhesupi nibbindati, rasesupi nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesupi nibbindati, dhammesupi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti' ti pajānāti" ti. Catuttham.

### 5. Bāhiradukkhasuttaṃ

5. "Rūpā (2.0238), bhikkhave, dukkhā. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā; yadanattā taṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā dukkhā. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā. Yadanattā taṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti" ti. Pañcamam.

### 6. Bāhirānattasuttaṃ

6. "Rūpā, bhikkhave, anattā. Yadanattā taṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā anattā. Yadanattā taṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti" ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Ajjhattāniccātītānāgatasuttaṃ

7. “Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ atītānāgataṃ; ko pana vādo paccuppannassa! Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītaṃ cakkhusmiṃ anapekkho hoti; anāgataṃ cakkhuṃ nābhinandati; paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Sotaṃ aniccaṃ... ghānaṃ aniccaṃ... jivhā aniccā atītānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannāya! Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītāya jivhāya anapekkho hoti; anāgataṃ jivhaṃ nābhinandati; paccuppannāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Kāyo anicco ...pe... mano anicco atītānāgato; ko pana vādo paccuppannassa! Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītaṃ manasmīṃ anapekkho hoti; anāgataṃ manaṃ nābhinandati; paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Ajjhataḍḍhātītānāgatasuttaṃ

8. “Cakkhuṃ (2.0239), bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ atītānāgataṃ; ko pana vādo paccuppannassa! Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītaṃ cakkhusmiṃ anapekkho hoti; anāgataṃ cakkhuṃ nābhinandati; paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ ...pe... ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ ...pe... jivhā dukkhā atītānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannāya! Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītāya jivhāya anapekkho hoti; anāgataṃ jivhaṃ nābhinandati; paccuppannāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Kāyo dukkho ...pe... mano dukkho atītānāgato; ko pana vādo paccuppannassa! Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītaṃ manasmīṃ anapekkho hoti; anāgataṃ manaṃ nābhinandati; paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Ajjhattānattātītānāgatasuttaṃ

9. “Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, anattā atītānāgataṃ; ko pana vādo paccuppannassa! Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītaṃ cakkhusmiṃ anapekkho hoti; anāgataṃ cakkhuṃ nābhinandati; paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Sotaṃ anattā ...pe... ghānaṃ anattā ...pe... jivhā anattā atītānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannāya! Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītāya jivhāya anapekkho hoti; anāgataṃ jivhaṃ nābhinandati; paccuppannāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Kāyo anattā ...pe... mano anattā atītānāgato; ko pana vādo paccuppannassa! Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītaṃ manasmīṃ anapekkho hoti; anāgataṃ manaṃ nābhinandati; paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Bāhirāniccātītānāgatasuttaṃ

10. “Rūpā, bhikkhave, aniccā atītānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ! Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu (2.0240) anapekkho hoti; anāgate rūpe nābhinandati; paccuppannānaṃ rūpānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā aniccā atītānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ! Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekkho hoti; anāgate dhamme nābhinandati; paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti”ti. Dasamaṃ.

## 11. Bāhiradukkhātītānāgatasuttaṃ

11. “Rūpā, bhikkhave, dukkhā atītānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ! Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekkho hoti; anāgate rūpe nābhinandati; paccuppannānaṃ rūpānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti”ti ...pe. .... Ekādasamaṃ.

## 12. Bāhirānattātītānāgatasuttaṃ

12. “Rūpā, bhikkhave, anattā atītānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ! Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekkho hoti; anāgate rūpe nābhinandati; paccuppannānaṃ rūpānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā anattā atītānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ! Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekkho hoti; anāgate dhamme nābhinandati; paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti”ti. Dvādasamaṃ.

Aniccavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ca, tayo ajjhatabāhirā;  
yadaniccena tayo vuttā, te te ajjhatabāhirāti.

## 2. Yamakavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamapubbesambodhasuttaṃ

13. Sāvattthinidānaṃ (2.0241). “Pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisa-

mbuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi- ‘ko nu kho cakkhussa assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko sotassa ...pe... ko ghānassa... ko jivhāya... ko kāyassa... ko manassa assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘yaṃ kho cakkhuṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ cakkhussa assādo. Yaṃ cakkhuṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ cakkhussa ādīnavo. Yo cakkhusmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ sotaṃ ...pe... yaṃ ghānaṃ ...pe... yaṃ jivhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ jivhāya assādo. Yaṃ § jivhā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayaṃ jivhāya ādīnavo. Yo jivhāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ kāyaṃ ...pe... yaṃ manaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ manassa assādo. Yaṃ § mano anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo, ayaṃ manassa ādīnavo. Yo manasmīṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ manassa nissaraṇaṃ”ti.

“Yāvakiṃvāñcāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādañca assādato, ādīnavañca ādīnavato, nissaraṇaṃca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsiṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti § paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādañca assādato, ādīnavañca ādīnavato, nissaraṇaṃca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, athāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsiṃ. Ñāṇaṃca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi- ‘akuppā me vimutti §, aya-mantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Dutiyapubbesambodhasuttaṃ

14. “Pubbeva (2.0242) me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi- ‘ko nu kho rūpānaṃ assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saddānaṃ ...pe... ko gandhānaṃ... ko rasānaṃ... ko phoṭṭhabbānaṃ... ko dhammānaṃ assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘yaṃ kho rūpe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ,

bhikkhave, ādīnavapariyesanaṃ acarim. Yo cakkhussa ādīnavo tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatā cakkhussa ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Cakkhussāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ acarim. Yaṃ cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatā cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ, paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ. Sotassāhaṃ (2.0243), bhikkhave... ghānassāhaṃ, bhikkhave... jivhāyāhaṃ bhikkhave, assādapariyesanaṃ acarim. Yo jivhāya assādo tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatā jivhāya assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Jivhāyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ādīnavapariyesanaṃ acarim. Yo jivhāya ādīnavo tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatā jivhāya ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Jivhāyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ acarim. Yaṃ jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatā jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ, paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ. Manassāhaṃ, bhikkhave, assādapariyesanaṃ acarim. Yo manassa assādo tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatā manassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Manassāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ādīnavapariyesanaṃ acarim. Yo manassa ādīnavo tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatā manassa ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Manassāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ acarim. Yaṃ manassa nissaraṇaṃ tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatā manassa nissaraṇaṃ, paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ.

“Yāvakaivañcāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhakkānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādañca assādato, ādīnavañca ādīnavato, nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsim ...pe... paccaññāsim. Ñāṇaṃ pana me dassanaṃ udapādi- ‘akuppā me vimutti, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo’” ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Dutiya-assādapariyesanasuttaṃ

**16.** “Rūpānāhaṃ, bhikkhave, assādapariyesanaṃ acarim. Yo rūpānaṃ assādo tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatā rūpānaṃ assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Rūpānāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ādīnavapariyesanaṃ acarim. Yo rūpānaṃ ādīnavo tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatā rūpānaṃ ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Rūpānāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ acarim. Yaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatā rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ. Saddānāhaṃ, bhikkhave... gandhānāhaṃ, bhikkhave... rasānāhaṃ, bhikkhave... phoṭṭhabbānāhaṃ, bhikkhave... dhammānāhaṃ, bhikkhave, assādapariyesanaṃ acarim. Yo dhammānaṃ assādo tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatā dhammānaṃ assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Dhammānāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ādīnavapariyesanaṃ acarim. Yo dhammānaṃ ādīnavo tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatā dhammānaṃ ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Dhammānāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ acarim. Yaṃ dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatā dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, paññāya (2.0244) me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ.

“Yāvakaivañcāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imesaṃ channaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādañca assādato, ādīnavañca ādīnavato, nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsim ...pe... paccaññāsim. Ñāṇaṃ pana me dassanaṃ udapādi- ‘akuppā me vimutti, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo’” ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Paṭhamanoce-assādasuttaṃ

17. “No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, cakkhussa assādo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ sārājeyyūṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi cakkhussa assādo tasmā sattā cakkhusmiṃ sārājanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, cakkhussa ādīnavo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ nibbindeyyūṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi cakkhussa ādīnavo tasmā sattā cakkhusmiṃ nibbindanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā cakkhusmā nissareyyūṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā cakkhusmā nissaranti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, sotassa assādo abhavissa... no cedaṃ, bhikkhave, ghānassa assādo abhavissa... no cedaṃ, bhikkhave, jivhāya assādo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā jivhāya sārājeyyūṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi jivhāya assādo, tasmā sattā jivhāya sārājanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, jivhāya ādīnavo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā jivhāya nibbindeyyūṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi jivhāya ādīnavo, tasmā sattā jivhāya nibbindanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā jivhāya nissareyyūṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ, tasmā sattā jivhāya nissaranti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, kāyassa assādo abhavissa... no cedaṃ, bhikkhave, manassa assādo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā manasmīṃ sārājeyyūṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi manassa assādo, tasmā sattā manasmīṃ sārājanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, manassa ādīnavo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā manasmīṃ nibbindeyyūṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi manassa ādīnavo, tasmā sattā manasmīṃ nibbindanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, manassa nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā manasmā nissareyyūṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi manassa nissaraṇaṃ, tasmā sattā manasmā nissaranti.

“Yāvakaivañca, bhikkhave, sattā imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ (2.02 assādañca assādato, ādīnavañca ādīnavato, nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññaṃsu, neva tāva, bhikkhave, sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭṭā visaññuttā vippamuttā vimariyādīkatena § cetasā vihariṃsu. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, sattā imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādañca assādato, ādīnavañca ādīnavato, nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, atha, bhikkhave, sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭṭā visaññuttā vippamuttā vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharanti”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Dutiyanoce-assādasuttaṃ

18. “No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, rūpānaṃ assādo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu sārājeyyūṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi rūpānaṃ assādo, tasmā sattā rūpesu sārājanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, rūpānaṃ ādīnavo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu nibbindeyyūṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi rūpānaṃ ādīnavo, tasmā

sattā rūpesu nibbindanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā rūpehi nissareyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, tasmā sattā rūpehi nissaranti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, saddānaṃ... gandhānaṃ... rasānaṃ... phoṭṭhabbānaṃ... dhammānaṃ assādo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā dhammesu sārājjeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi dhammānaṃ assādo, tasmā sattā dhammesu sārājanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ ādīnava abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā dhammesu nibbindeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi dhammānaṃ ādīnava, tasmā sattā dhammesu nibbindanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā dhammehi nissareyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, tasmā sattā dhammehi nissaranti.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, sattā imesaṃ channaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādañca assādato, ādīnavañca ādīnavato, nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññaṃsu, neva tāva, bhikkhave, sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā (2.0246) pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭṭhā visaññuttā vippamuttā vimariyādīkatena cetasā vihariṃsu. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, sattā imesaṃ channaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādañca assādato, ādīnavañca ādīnavato, nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, atha, bhikkhave, sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭṭhā visaññuttā vippamuttā vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharanti”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Paṭhamābhinandasuttaṃ

19. “Yo, bhikkhave, cakkhuṃ abhinandati, dukkhaṃ so abhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati, aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Yo sotaṃ ...pe... yo ghānaṃ ...pe... yo jivhaṃ abhinandati, dukkhaṃ so abhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati, aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Yo kāyaṃ ...pe... yo manaṃ abhinandati, dukkhaṃ so abhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati, aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi.”ti vadāmi.

“Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, cakkhuṃ nābhinandati, dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati, parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Yo sotaṃ ...pe... yo ghānaṃ ...pe... yo jivhaṃ nābhinandati, dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati, parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Yo kāyaṃ ...pe... yo manaṃ nābhinandati, dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati, parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Dutiyābhinandasuttaṃ

20. “Yo, bhikkhave, rūpe abhinandati, dukkhaṃ so abhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati, aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Yo sadde ...pe... gandhe... rase... phoṭṭhabbe... dhamme abhinandati, dukkhaṃ so abhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ



abhinandati, aparimutto so dukkhasmā”ti vadāmi.

“Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, rūpe nābhinandati, dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati, parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Yo sadde ...pe... gandhe... rase... phoṭṭhabbe... dhamme nābhinandati, dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati, parimutto so dukkhasmā”ti vadāmi. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Paṭhamadukkhuppādasuttaṃ

21. “Yo (2.0247), bhikkhave, cakkhussa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo, dukkhasseso uppādo, rogānaṃ ṭhiti, jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo. Yo sotassa ...pe... yo ghānassa... yo jivhāya... yo kāyassa... yo manassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo, dukkhasseso uppādo, rogānaṃ ṭhiti, jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo.

“Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthaṅgamo, dukkhasseso nirodho, rogānaṃ vūpasamo, jarāmaraṇassa atthaṅgamo. Yo sotassa... yo ghānassa... yo jivhāya... yo kāyassa... yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthaṅgamo, dukkhasseso nirodho, rogānaṃ vūpasamo, jarāmaraṇassa atthaṅgamo”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Dutiyadukkhuppādasuttaṃ

22. “Yo, bhikkhave, rūpānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo, dukkhasseso uppādo, rogānaṃ ṭhiti, jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo. Yo saddānaṃ ...pe... yo gandhānaṃ... yo rasānaṃ... yo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ... yo dhammānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo, dukkhasseso uppādo, rogānaṃ ṭhiti, jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo.

“Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, rūpānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthaṅgamo, dukkhasseso nirodho, rogānaṃ vūpasamo, jarāmaraṇassa atthaṅgamo. Yo saddānaṃ ...pe... yo gandhānaṃ... yo rasānaṃ... yo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ... yo dhammānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthaṅgamo, dukkhasseso nirodho, rogānaṃ vūpasamo, jarāmaraṇassa atthaṅgamo”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Yamakavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sambodhena duve vuttā, assādena apare duve;  
no cetena duve vuttā, abhinandena apare duve;  
Uppādena duve vuttā, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

## 3. Sabbavaggo

### 1. Sabbasuttaṃ

**23.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ (2.0248). “Sabbamaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbamaṃ? Cakkhuñceva rūpā ca, sotañca § saddā ca, ghānañca gandhā ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca- idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sabbamaṃ. Yo, bhikkhave, evamaṃ vadeyya- ‘ahametaṃ sabbamaṃ paccakkhāya aññaṃ sabbamaṃ paññāpessāmī’ti, tassa vācāvattukamevassa §; puṭṭho ca na sampāyeyya, uttariñca vighātaṃ āpajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā taṃ, bhikkhave, avisayasmin”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## **2. Pahānasuttaṃ**

**24.** “Sabbappahānāya § vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sabbappahānāya dhammo? Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, pahātabbaṃ, rūpā pahātabbā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ pahātabbaṃ, cakkhusamphasso pahātabbo, yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi pahātabbaṃ ...pe... yampidaṃ sotasaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi pahātabbaṃ... yampidaṃ ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi pahātabbaṃ. Jivhā pahātabbā, rasā pahātabbā, jivhāvīññāṇaṃ pahātabbaṃ, jivhāsamphasso pahātabbo, yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi pahātabbaṃ. Kāyo pahātabbo... mano pahātabbo, dhammā pahātabbā, manovīññāṇaṃ pahātabbaṃ, manosamphasso pahātabbo, yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi pahātabbaṃ. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sabbappahānāya dhammo”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

## **3. Abhiññāpariññāpahānasuttaṃ**

**25.** “Sabbamaṃ abhiññā pariññā pahānāya vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sabbamaṃ abhiññā pariññā pahānāya

vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbaṃ. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Paṭhama-aparijānanasuttaṃ

26. “Sabbam, bhikkhave, anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Kiñca, bhikkhave, anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya? Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Rūpe anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Cakkhusamphassaṃ anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya ...pe... jivhaṃ anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Rase ...pe... jivhāviññāṇaṃ ...pe... jivhāsamphassaṃ ...pe... yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Kāyaṃ ...pe... manaṃ anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Dhamme ...pe... manoviññāṇaṃ ...pe... manosamphassaṃ ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ (2.0250) appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

“Sabbañca kho, bhikkhave, abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya? Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Rūpe abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Cakkhusamphassaṃ abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya ...pe... jivhaṃ abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Rase ...pe... jivhāviññāṇaṃ ...pe... jivhāsamphassaṃ ...pe... yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Kāyaṃ ...pe... manaṃ abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Dhamme ...pe... manoviññāṇaṃ ...pe... manosamphassaṃ ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkha-

kkhayāya. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya” ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Dutiya-aparijānanasuttaṃ

**27.** “Sabbāṃ (2.0251), bhikkhave, anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya? Yañca, bhikkhave, cakkhu, ye ca rūpā, yañca cakkhaviññāṇaṃ, ye ca cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā ...pe... yā ca jivhā, ye ca rasā, yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ, ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā; yo ca kāyo, ye ca phoṭṭhabbā, yañca kāyaviññāṇaṃ, ye ca kāyaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā; yo ca mano, ye ca dhammā, yañca manoviññāṇaṃ, ye ca manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā- idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

“Sabbāṃ, bhikkhave, abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya? Yañca, bhikkhave, cakkhu, ye ca rūpā, yañca cakkhaviññāṇaṃ, ye ca cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā ...pe... yā ca jivhā, ye ca rasā, yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ, ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā; yo ca kāyo, ye ca phoṭṭhabbā, yañca kāyaviññāṇaṃ, ye ca kāyaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā; yo ca mano, ye ca dhammā, yañca manoviññāṇaṃ, ye ca manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā- idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya” ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Ādittasuttaṃ

**28.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā gayāyaṃ viharati gayāsīse saddhiṃ bhikkhusahassena. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “sabbāṃ, bhikkhave, ādittaṃ. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ ādittaṃ? Cakkhu Ṣ, bhikkhave, ādittaṃ, rūpā ādittā, cakkhaviññāṇaṃ ādittaṃ, cakkhusamphasso āditto. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi ādittaṃ. Kena ādittaṃ? ‘Rāgagginā, dosagginā, mohagginā ādittaṃ, jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittan’ ti vadāmi ...pe... jivhā ādittā, rasā ādittā, jivhāviññāṇaṃ ādittaṃ, jivhāsamphasso āditto. Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi ādittaṃ. Kena ādittaṃ? ‘Rāgagginā, dosagginā, mohagginā ādittaṃ, jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittan’ ti vadāmi ...pe... mano āditto, dhammā ādittā, manoviññāṇaṃ ādittaṃ, manosamphasso āditto. Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi ādittaṃ. Kena ādittaṃ? ‘Rāgagginā, dosagginā, mohagginā ādittaṃ, jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittan’ ti vadāmi. Evaṃ

passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuviññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati, yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati (2.0252) vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmimpi nibbindati ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandaṃ. Imasmiṃca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhusahassassa anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṣūti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Addhabhūtasuttaṃ

**29.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “sabbhaṃ, bhikkhave, addhabhūtaṃ §. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbhaṃ addhabhūtaṃ? Cakku, bhikkhave, addhabhūtaṃ, rūpā addhabhūtā, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ addhabhūtaṃ, cakkhusamphasso addhabhūto, yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi addhabhūtaṃ. Kena addhabhūtaṃ? ‘Jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi addhabhūtan’ti vadāmi ...pe... jivhā addhabhūtā, rasā addhabhūtā, jivhāviññāṇaṃ addhabhūtaṃ, jivhāsamphasso addhabhūto, yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi addhabhūtaṃ. Kena addhabhūtaṃ? ‘Jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi addhabhūtan’ti vadāmi. Kāyo addhabhūto ...pe... mano addhabhūto, dhammā addhabhūtā, manoviññāṇaṃ addhabhūtaṃ, manosamphasso addhabhūto, yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi addhabhūtaṃ. Kena addhabhūtaṃ? ‘Jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi addhabhūtan’ti vadāmi. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuviññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati (2.0253), virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ ‘vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti, ‘khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Samugghātasārappasuttaṃ

**30.** “Sabbamaññitasamugghātasārappaṃ vo, bhikkhave, paṭipadaṃ deseṣsāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi. Katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, sabbamaññitasamugghātasārappā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave,

bhikkhu cakkhuṃ na maññati, cakkhusmiṃ na maññati, cakkhuto na maññati, cakkhuṃ meti na maññati. Rūpe na maññati, rūpesu na maññati, rūpato na maññati, rūpā meti na maññati. Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ na maññati, cakkhuviññāṇasmimṃ na maññati, cakkhuviññāṇato na maññati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ meti na maññati. Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññati, cakkhusamphassasmimṃ na maññati, cakkhusamphassato na maññati, cakkhusamphasso meti na maññati. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na maññati, tasmimpi na maññati, tatopi na maññati, taṃ meti na maññati ...pe... jivhaṃ na maññati, jivhāya na maññati, jivhāto na maññati, jivhā meti na maññati. Rase na maññati, rasesu na maññati, rasato na maññati, rasā meti na maññati. Jivhāviññāṇaṃ na maññati, jivhāviññāṇasmimṃ na maññati, jivhāviññāṇato na maññati, jivhāviññāṇaṃ meti na maññati. Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññati, jivhāsamphassasmimṃ na maññati, jivhāsamphassato na maññati, jivhāsamphasso meti na maññati. Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na maññati, tasmimpi na maññati, tatopi na maññati, taṃ meti na maññati ...pe... manaṃ na maññati, manasmimṃ na maññati, manato na maññati, mano meti na maññati. Dhamme na maññati, dhammesu na maññati, dhammato na maññati, dhammā meti na maññati. Manoviññāṇaṃ na maññati, manoviññāṇasmimṃ na maññati, manoviññāṇato na maññati, manoviññāṇaṃ meti na maññati. Manosamphassaṃ na maññati, manosamphassasmimṃ na maññati, manosamphassato na maññati, manosamphasso meti na maññati. Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na maññati, tasmimpi na maññati, tatopi na maññati, taṃ meti na maññati. Sabbaṃ na maññati, sabbasmimṃ na maññati, sabbato na maññati, sabbaṃ meti na maññati. So evaṃ amaññamāno (2.0254) na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Anupādiyaṃ na paritaṣṣati. Aparitaṣṣaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho sā, bhikkhave, sabbamaññitasamugghātasāruppā paṭipadā”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Paṭhamasamugghātasappāyasuttaṃ

**31.** “Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, paṭipadaṃ deseṣṣāmi. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhuṃ na maññati, cakkhusmiṃ na maññati, cakkhuto na maññati, cakkhuṃ meti na maññati. Rūpe na maññati ...pe... cakkhuviññāṇaṃ na maññati, cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññati, yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na maññati, tasmimpi na maññati, tatopi na maññati, taṃ meti na maññati. Yañhi, bhikkhave, maññati, yasmimṃ maññati, yato maññati, yaṃ meti maññati, tato taṃ hoti aññathā. Aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavamevābhindaṃti ...pe... jivhaṃ na maññati, jivhāya na maññati, jivhāto na maññati, jivhā

meti na maññati. Rase na maññati ...pe... jivhāviññāṇaṃ na maññati, jivhāsa-  
 mphaṣṣaṃ na maññati. Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphaṣṣapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
 sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na maññati, tasmimpi na  
 maññati, tatopi na maññati, taṃ meti na maññati. Yañhi, bhikkhave, maññati,  
 yasmim̐ maññati, yato maññati, yaṃ meti maññati, tato taṃ hoti aññathā. Aññathā-  
 bhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavamevābhinandati ...pe... manaṃ na maññati,  
 manasmim̐ na maññati, manato na maññati, mano meti na maññati. Dhamme na  
 maññati ...pe... manoviññāṇaṃ na maññati, manosamphaṣṣaṃ na maññati.  
 Yampidaṃ manosamphaṣṣapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā  
 adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na maññati, tasmimpi na maññati, tatopi na maññati,  
 taṃ meti na maññati. Yañhi, bhikkhave, maññati, yasmim̐ maññati, yato maññati,  
 yaṃ meti maññati, tato taṃ hoti aññathā. Aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavame-  
 vābhinandati. Yāvatā, bhikkhave, khandhadhātu-āyatanaṃ tampi na maññati,  
 tasmimpi na maññati, tatopi na maññati, taṃ meti na maññati. So evaṃ amañña-  
 māno na ca kiñci loka upādiyati. Anupādiyaṃ na paritassati. Aparitassaṃ pacca-  
 ttaññeva parinibbāyati. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ,  
 nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti (2.0255). Ayaṃ kho sā, bhikkhave, sabbamaññitasa-  
 mugghātasappāyā paṭipadā”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Dutiyasamugghātasappāyasuttaṃ

**32.** “Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, paṭipadaṃ dese-  
 ssāmi. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, sabbamaññitasamugghātasap-  
 pāyā paṭipadā?

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupa-  
 ssituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetamaṃ bhante”.

“Aniccā bhante ...” pe....

“Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā” ti?

“Aniccā bhante ...” pe....

“Rasā... jivhāviññāṇaṃ... jivhāsamphasso ...pe... yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā” ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante ...” pe... dhammā... manoviññāṇaṃ... manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vāti?

“Anicco, bhante”.

“Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā” ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā” ti?

“Dukkhaṃ bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’” ti?

“No hetuṃ, bhante”.

“Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpe-supi nibbindati, cakkhuviññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmimpi nibbindati ...pe... jivhāyapi nibbindati, rase-supi ...pe... yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Manasmimpi nibbindati, dhammesupi nibbindati, manoviññāṇepi nibbindati, manosamphassepi nibbindati. Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ ti pajānāti (2.0256). Ayaṃ kho sā, bhikkhave, sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā paṭipadā” ti. Dasamaṃ.

Sabbavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sabbañca dvepi pahānā, parijānāpare duve;  
ādittaṃ addhabhūtañca, sāruppā dve ca sappāyā;  
vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

#### 4. Jātidhammavaggo

##### 1-10. Jātidhammādisuttadasakaṃ



- 33.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Tatra kho ...pe... “sabbaṃ, bhikkhave, jātidhammaṃ. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ jātidhammaṃ? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, jātidhammaṃ. Rūpā... cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ... cakkhusamphasso jātidhammo. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi jātidhammaṃ ...pe... jivhā... rasā... jivhāvīññāṇaṃ... jivhāsamphasso... yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi jātidhammaṃ. Kāyo ...pe.. mano jātidhammo, dhammā jātidhammā, manovīññāṇaṃ jātidhammaṃ, manosamphasso jātidhammo. Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi jātidhammaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi... cakkhuvīññāṇepi... cakkhusamphassepi ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.
- 34.** “Sabbaṃ, bhikkhave, jarādhammaṃ ...pe... saṃkhittaṃ. Dutiyamaṃ.
- 35.** “Sabbaṃ, bhikkhave, byādhidhammaṃ ...pe.... Tatiyaṃ.
- 36.** “Sabbaṃ, bhikkhave, maraṇadhammaṃ ...pe.... Catutthaṃ.
- 37.** “Sabbaṃ, bhikkhave, sokadhammaṃ ...pe.... Pañcamaṃ.
- 38.** “Sabbaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃkilesikadhammaṃ ...pe.... Chaṭṭhaṃ.
- 39.** “Sabbaṃ (2.0257), bhikkhave, khayadhammaṃ ...pe.... Sattamaṃ.
- 40.** “Sabbaṃ, bhikkhave, vayadhammaṃ ...pe.... Aṭṭhamaṃ.
- 41.** “Sabbaṃ, bhikkhave, samudayadhammaṃ ...pe.... Navamaṃ.
- 42.** “Sabbaṃ, bhikkhave, nirodhadhammaṃ ...pe.... Dasamaṃ.

Jātidhammavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Jātijarābyādhimaraṇaṃ, soko ca saṃkilesikaṃ;  
khayavayasamudayaṃ, nirodhadhammena te dasāti.

## 5. Sabba-aniccavaggo

### 1-9. Aniccādisuttanavakaṃ

**43.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Tatra kho ...pe... “sabbaṃ, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ aniccaṃ? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ, rūpā aniccā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ, cakkhusamphasso anicco. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccaṃ ...pe... jivhā aniccā, rasā aniccā, jivhāvīññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ, jivhāsamphasso anicco. Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccaṃ. Kāyo anicco ...pe... mano anicco, dhammā aniccā, manovīññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ, manosamphasso anicco.

Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuvīññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmimpi nibbindati ...pe... manasmimpi nibbindati, dhammesupi nibbindati, manovīññāṇepi nibbindati, manosamphassepi nibbindati, yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti (2.0258) ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ ti pajānāti” ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

44. “Sabbāṃ, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ ...pe.... Dutiyaṃ.

45. “Sabbāṃ, bhikkhave, anattā ...pe.... Tatiyaṃ.

46. “Sabbāṃ, bhikkhave, abhiññeyyaṃ ...pe.... Catutthaṃ.

47. “Sabbāṃ, bhikkhave, pariññeyyaṃ ...pe.... Pañcamaṃ.

48. “Sabbāṃ, bhikkhave, pahātabbaṃ ...pe.... Chaṭṭhaṃ.

49. “Sabbāṃ, bhikkhave, sacchikātabbaṃ ...pe.... Sattamaṃ.

50. “Sabbāṃ, bhikkhave, abhiññāpariññeyyaṃ ...pe.... Aṭṭhamaṃ.

51. “Sabbāṃ, bhikkhave, upaddutaṃ ...pe.... Navamaṃ.

## 10. Upassaṭṭhasuttaṃ

52. “Sabbāṃ, bhikkhave, upassaṭṭhaṃ §. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbāṃ upassaṭṭhaṃ? Cakku, bhikkhave, upassaṭṭhaṃ, rūpā upassaṭṭhā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ upassaṭṭhaṃ, cakkhusamphasso upassaṭṭho. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi upassaṭṭhaṃ ...pe... jivhā upassaṭṭhā, rasā upassaṭṭhā, jivhāvīññāṇaṃ upassaṭṭhaṃ, jivhāsamphasso upassaṭṭho. Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi upassaṭṭhaṃ. Kāyo upassaṭṭho... mano upassaṭṭho, dhammā upassaṭṭhā, manovīññāṇaṃ upassaṭṭhaṃ, manosamphasso upassaṭṭho. Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi upassaṭṭhaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuvīññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmimpi nibbindati ...pe... manasmimpi nibbindati, dhammesupi nibbindati, manovīññāṇepi nibbindati, manosamphassepi nibbindati. Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti (2.0259). ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ ti pajānāti” ti. Dasamaṃ.

## Sabba-aniccavaggo pañcamao.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā, abhiññeyyaṃ pariññeyyaṃ;  
pahātabbaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ, abhiññeyyapariññeyyaṃ §.  
upaddutaṃ upassaṭṭhaṃ, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

Saḷāyatanavagge paṭhamapaṇṇāsako samatto.

Tassa vagguddānaṃ-

Aniccavaggaṃ yamakaṃ, sabbaṃ vagmaṃ jātidhammaṃ;  
aniccavaggena paññāsaṃ, pañcamao tena pavuccatīti.

## 6. Avijjāvaggo

### 1. Avijjāpahānasuttaṃ

**53.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasa-  
ṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ  
nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kathaṃ nu kho, bhante, jānato  
kathaṃ passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati” ti?

“Cakkhuṃ kho, bhikkhu, aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati.  
Rūpe aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ...  
cakkhusamphassaṃ... yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccato jānato passato  
avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Sotaṃ... ghānaṃ... jivhaṃ... kāyaṃ... manaṃ ani-  
ccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Dhamme (2.0260) ... manovi-  
ññāṇaṃ... manosamphassaṃ... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccato jānato  
passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato  
avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati” ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Saṃyojanapahānasuttaṃ

**54.** “Kathaṃ nu kho, bhante, jānato, kathaṃ passato, saṃyojanā pahīyanti” ti?  
“Cakkhuṃ kho, bhikkhu, aniccato jānato passato saṃyojanā pahīyanti. Rūpe...  
cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ... cakkhusamphassaṃ... yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccato  
jānato passato saṃyojanā pahīyanti. Sotaṃ... ghānaṃ... jivhaṃ... kāyaṃ...  
manaṃ... dhamme... manoviññāṇaṃ... manosamphassaṃ... yampidaṃ manosa-  
mphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ

vā tampi aniccato jānato passato saṃyojanā pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato saṃyojanā pahīyanti” ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Saṃyojanasamugghātasuttaṃ

55. “Kathaṃ nu kho, bhante, jānato, kathaṃ passato saṃyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchantī”ti? “Cakkhuṃ kho, bhikkhu, anattato jānato passato saṃyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti. Rūpe anattato... cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ... cakkhusamphassaṃ... yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi anattato jānato passato saṃyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti. Sotaṃ... ghānaṃ... jivhaṃ... kāyaṃ... manaṃ... dhamme... manovīññāṇaṃ... manosamphassaṃ... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi anattato jānato passato saṃyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato saṃyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchantī”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Āsavapahānasuttaṃ

56. “Kathaṃ nu kho, bhante, jānato, kathaṃ passato āsavā pahīyanti”ti ...pe.... Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Āsavasamugghātasuttaṃ

57. “Kathaṃ (2.0261) nu kho, bhante, jānato, kathaṃ passato āsavā samugghātaṃ gacchantī”ti ...pe.... Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Anusayapahānasuttaṃ

58. “Kathaṃ nu kho ...pe... anusayā pahīyanti”ti ...pe.... Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Anusayasamugghātasuttaṃ

59. “Kathaṃ nu kho ...pe... anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchantī”ti? “Cakkhuṃ kho, bhikkhu, anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti ...pe... sotaṃ... ghānaṃ... jivhaṃ... kāyaṃ... manaṃ... dhamme... manovīññāṇaṃ... manosamphassaṃ... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchantī”ti. Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Sabbupādānapariññāsuttaṃ

60. “Sabbupādānapariññāya vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sabbupādānapariññāya dhammo? Cakkhuñca

paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhaviññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati, vedanāyapi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimokkhā § ‘pariññātaṃ me upādānaṃ’ti pajānāti. Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati... ghānañca paṭicca gandhe ca... jivhañca paṭicca rase ca... kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako manasmimpi nibbindati, dhammesupi nibbindati, manoviññāṇepi nibbindati, manosamphassepi nibbindati, vedanāyapi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimokkhā ‘pariññātaṃ me upādānaṃ’ti (2.0262) pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sabbupādānapariññāya dhammo”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Paṭhamasabbupādānapariyādānasuttaṃ

61. “Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhaviññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati, vedanāyapi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimokkhā ‘pariyādinnaṃ § me upādānaṃ’ti pajānāti ...pe... jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇaṃ ...pe... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako manasmimpi nibbindati, dhammesupi nibbindati, manoviññāṇepi nibbindati, manosamphassepi nibbindati, vedanāyapi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimokkhā ‘pariyādinnaṃ me upādānaṃ’ti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Dutiyasabbupādānapariyādānasuttaṃ

62. “Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo”?

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, cakkhu niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti?

“No hetamaṃ, bhante”.

“Rūpā ...pe... cakkhaviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante ...”pe....

“Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā”ti?

“Anicco, bhante ...”pe....

“Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante ...”pe....

“Sotaṃ... ghānaṃ... jivhā... kāyo... mano... dhammā... manoviññāṇaṃ... manosamphasso... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tampi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ (2.0263), bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti?

“No hetuṃ, bhante”.

“Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpe-  
supi nibbindati, cakkhuviññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati.  
Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmimpi nibbindati ...pe... jivhāyapi nibbindati, rase-  
supi nibbindati, jivhāviññāṇepi nibbindati, jivhāsamphassepi nibbindati, yampidaṃ  
jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ...pe... manasmimpi nibbindati, dhammesupi  
nibbindati, manoviññāṇepi nibbindati, manosamphassepi nibbindati. Yampidaṃ  
manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkha-  
masukhaṃ vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimu-  
ttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kara-  
ṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sabbupādānapariyā-  
dānāya dhammo”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Avijjāvaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Avijjā saṃyojanā dve, āsavena duve vuttā;  
anusayā apare dve, pariññā dve pariyādinnaṃ;  
vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

## 7. Migajālavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamamigajālasuttaṃ

**63.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā migajālo yena bhagavā ...pe... eka-  
mantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā migajālo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ekavihārī, eka-  
vihārī”ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, ekavihārī hoti, kittāvatā ca pana

sadutiyavihārī hotī”ti?

“Santi kho, migajāla, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya (2.0264) tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī §. Nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti; sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti. Nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho, migajāla, bhikkhu sadutiyavihārīti vuccati. Santi ...pe... santi kho, migajāla, jivhāviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. Nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti; sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti. Nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho, migajāla, bhikkhu sadutiyavihārīti vuccati. Evaṃvihārī ca, migajāla, bhikkhu kiñcāpi araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni § paṭisallānasāruppāni; atha kho sadutiyavihārīti vuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṇhā hissa dutiyā, sāssa appahīnā. Tasmā sadutiyavihārī”ti vuccati.

“Santi ca kho, migajāla, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati. Nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti; sārāge asati saṃyogo na hoti. Nandisaṃyojanavisamṃyutto kho, migajāla, bhikkhu ekavīhārīti vuccati ...pe... santi ca kho, migajāla, jivhāviññeyyā rasā ...pe... santi ca kho, migajāla, manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati. Nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti; sārāge asati saṃyogo na hoti. Nandisaṃyojanavippayutto kho, migajāla, bhikkhu ekavīhārīti vuccati. Evaṃvihārī ca, migajāla, bhikkhu kiñcāpi gāmate viharati ākiṇṇo bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Atha kho ekavīhārīti vuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṇhā hissa dutiyā, sāssa pahīnā. Tasmā ekavīhārīti vuccati”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Dutiyamigajālasuttaṃ

64. Atha (2.0265) kho āyasmā migajālo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā migajālo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitto vihareyyan”ti.

“Santi kho, migajāla, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. Nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo, migajālāti vadāmi ...pe... santi ca kho, migajāla, jivhāviññeyyā rasā ...pe... santi ca kho, migajāla, manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppa-



jjati nandī. Nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo, migajālāti vadāmi.

“Santi ca kho, migajāla, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati. Nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho, migajālāti vadāmi ...pe... santi ca kho, migajāla, jivhāviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā ...pe... santi ca kho, migajāla, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati. Nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho, migajālāti vadāmi” ti.

Atha kho āyasmā migajālo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā

bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā migajālo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharato nacirasseva- yassathāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tadanuttaram- brahmacariyapariyosānam ditṭheva (2.0266) dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā migajālo arahatam ahosīti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Paṭhamasamiddhimārapañhāsuttam

65. Ekaṃ samayam bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā samiddhi yena bhagavā ...pe... bhagavantam etadavoca- “māro, māro’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, māro vā assa mārapaññatti vā”-ti?

“Yattha kho, samiddhi, atthi cakkhu, atthi rūpā, atthi cakkhuvīññāṇam, atthi cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, atthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā. Atthi sotam, atthi saddā, atthi sotaviññāṇam, atthi sotaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, atthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā. Atthi ghānam, atthi gandhā, atthi ghānavīññāṇam, atthi ghānavīññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, atthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā. Atthi jivhā, atthi rasā, atthi jivhāvīññāṇam, atthi jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, atthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā. Atthi kāyo, atthi phoṭṭhabbā, atthi kāyaviññāṇam, atthi kāyaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, atthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā. Atthi mano, atthi dhammā, atthi manoviññāṇam, atthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, atthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā.

“Yattha ca kho, samiddhi, natthi cakkhu, natthi rūpā, natthi cakkhuvīññāṇam, natthi cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, natthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā. Natthi sotam ...pe... natthi ghānam ...pe... natthi jivhā, natthi rasā, natthi jivhāvīññāṇam, natthi jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, natthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā. Natthi kāyo ...pe.... Natthi mano, natthi dhammā, natthi manoviññāṇam, natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, natthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā”ti. Tatiyam.

### 4. Samiddhisattapañhāsuttam

66. “Satto, satto’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, satto vā assa satta-paññatti vā”ti ...pe.... Catuttham.

### 5. Samiddhidukkapañhāsuttam

67. “Dukkham (2.0267), dukkhan’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, dukkham vā assa dukkapaññatti vā”ti ...pe.... Pañcamam.

## 6. Samiddhilokapañhāsuttam

68. “Loko, loko’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā”ti? Yattha kho, samiddhi, atthi cakkhu, atthi rūpā, atthi cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, atthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vāti ...pe... atthi jivhā ...pe... atthi mano, atthi dhammā, atthi manoviññāṇaṃ, atthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā.

“Yattha ca kho, samiddhi, natthi cakkhu, natthi rūpā, natthi cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, natthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā ...pe... natthi jivhā ...pe... natthi mano, natthi dhammā, natthi manoviññāṇaṃ, natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Upasena-āsivisasuttam

69. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca sārīputto āyasmā ca upaseno rājagahe viharanti sītavane sappasoṇḍikapabbhāre. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato upasenassa kāye āsiviso patito hoti. Atha kho āyasmā upaseno bhikkhū āmantesi- “etha me, āvuso, imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakaṃ āropetvā bahiddhā nīharatha. Purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati; seyyathāpi bhusamuṭṭhī”ti.

Evam vutte, āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ upasenaṃ etadavoca- “na kho pana mayaṃ passāma āyasmato upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattaṃ indriyānaṃ vā vipariṇāmaṃ. Atha ca panāyasmā upaseno evamāha- ‘etha me, āvuso, imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakaṃ āropetvā bahiddhā nīharatha. Purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati; seyyathāpi bhusamuṭṭhī”ti. “Yassa nūna, āvuso sārīputta, evamassa- ‘ahaṃ cakkhūti vā mama cakkhūti vā ...pe... ahaṃ jivhāti vā mama (2.0268) jivhāti vā... ahaṃ manoti vā mama manoti vā’. Tassa, āvuso sārīputta, siyā kāyassa vā aññathattaṃ indriyānaṃ vā vipariṇāmo. Mayhañca kho, āvuso sārīputta, na evaṃ hoti - ‘ahaṃ cakkhūti vā mama cakkhūti vā ...pe... ahaṃ jivhāti vā mama jivhāti vā ...pe... ahaṃ manoti vā mama manoti vā’. Tassa mayhañca kho, āvuso sārīputta, kiṃ kāyassa vā aññathattaṃ bhavissati, indriyānaṃ vā vipariṇāmo”ti!

“Tathā hi panāyasmato upasenassa dīgharattaṃ ahañkāramamañkāramānānuso susamūhato. Tasmā āyasmato upasenassa na evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ cakkhūti vā mama cakkhūti vā ...pe... ahaṃ jivhāti vā mama jivhāti vā ...pe... ahaṃ manoti vā mama manoti vā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato upasenassa kāyaṃ mañcakaṃ āropetvā bahiddhā nīhariṃsu. Atha kho āyasmato upasenassa kāyo tattheva vikiri; seyyathāpi bhusamuṭṭhīti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Upavāṇasandiṭṭhikasuttam

70. Atha kho āyasmā upavāṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upavāṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sandiṭṭhiko

dhammo, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo'ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti, akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī"ti?

“Idha pana, upavāṇa, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgappaṭisaṃvedī ca. Santañca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgo'ti pajānāti. Yaṃ taṃ, upavāṇa, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgappaṭisaṃvedī ca. Santañca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgo'ti pajānāti. Evampi kho, upavāṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī"ti ...pe....

“Puna caparaṃ, upavāṇa, bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rasappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgappaṭisaṃvedī ca. Santañca ajjhattaṃ rasesu rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rasesu rāgo'ti pajānāti. Yaṃ taṃ, upavāṇa, bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rasappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgappaṭisaṃvedī ca. Santañca ajjhattaṃ rasesu (2.0269) rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rasesu rāgo'ti pajānāti. Evampi kho, upavāṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī"ti ...pe....

“Puna caparaṃ, upavāṇa, bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgappaṭisaṃvedī ca. Santañca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgo'ti pajānāti. Yaṃ taṃ, upavāṇa, bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgappaṭisaṃvedī ca. Santañca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgo'ti pajānāti. Evampi kho, upavāṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti ...pe... paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī"ti ...pe....

“Idha pana, upavāṇa, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti, no ca rūparāgappaṭisaṃvedī. Asantañca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgo'ti pajānāti. Yaṃ taṃ, upavāṇa, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpappaṭisaṃvedīhi kho hoti, no ca rūparāgappaṭisaṃvedī. Asantañca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgo'ti pajānāti. Evampi kho, upavāṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti, akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī"ti ...pe....

“Puna caparaṃ, upavāṇa, bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rasappaṭisaṃvedīhi kho hoti, no ca rasarāgappaṭisaṃvedī. Asantañca ajjhattaṃ rasesu rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ rasesu rāgo'ti pajānāti ...pe....

“Puna caparaṃ, upavāṇa, bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammappaṭisaṃvedīhi kho hoti, no ca dhammarāgappaṭisaṃvedī. Asantañca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgo'ti pajānāti. Yaṃ taṃ, upavāṇa, bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammappaṭisaṃvedīhi kho hoti, no ca dhammarāgappaṭisaṃvedī. Asantañca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgo'ti pajānāti. Evampi kho, upavāṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti, akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī"ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Paṭhamachaphassāyatanasuttaṃ

71. “Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Avusitaṃ (2.0270) tena brahmacariyaṃ, ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “etthāhaṃ, bhante, anassasaṃ Ṣ. Ahañhi, bhante, channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, bhikkhu, cakkhuṃ ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’-ti samanupassasi”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Sādhu, bhikkhu, ettha ca te, bhikkhu, cakkhu ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’-ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati. Esevanto dukkhassa ...pe... jivhaṃ ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’-ti samanupassasi”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Sādhu, bhikkhu, ettha ca te, bhikkhu, jivhā ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’-ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati. Esevanto dukkhassa ...pe... manaṃ ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’-ti samanupassasi”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Sādhu, bhikkhu, ettha ca te, bhikkhu, mano ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’-ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati. Esevanto dukkhassā”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Dutiyachaphassāyatanasuttaṃ

72. “Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ, ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “etthāhaṃ, bhante, anassasaṃ panassasaṃ. Ahañhi, bhante, channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, bhikkhu, cakkhuṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’-ti samanupassasi”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Sādhu, bhikkhu, ettha ca te, bhikkhu, cakkhu ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’-ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati. Evaṃ te etaṃ paṭhamaṃ phassāyatanaṃ pahīnaṃ bhavissati (2.0271) āyatiṃ apunabbhavāya ...pe....

“Jivhaṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’-ti samanupassasi”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Sādhū, bhikkhu, ettha ca te, bhikkhu, jivhā ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham bhavissati. Evaṃ te etaṃ catuttham phassāyatanaṃ pahīnaṃ bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya ...pe....

“Manam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassasi”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Sādhū, bhikkhu, ettha ca te, bhikkhu, mano ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham bhavissati. Evaṃ te etaṃ chaṭṭham phassāyatanaṃ pahīnaṃ bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāyā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

## 11. Tatiyachaphassāyatanasuttam

**73.** “Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ, ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “etthāhaṃ, bhante, anassasaṃ panassasaṃ.

Ahañhi, bhante, channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assā-  
dañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, bhikkhu, cakkhu niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupa-  
ssituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti?

“No hetuṃ, bhante”.

“Sotaṃ... ghānaṃ... jivhā... kāyo... mano nicco vā anicco vā”ti?

“Anicco, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupa-  
ssituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti?

“No hetuṃ, bhante”.

“Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, sota-  
smimpi nibbindati, ghānasmimpi nibbindati, jivhāyapi nibbindati, kāyasmimpi  
nibbindati, manasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimu-  
ttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kara-  
ṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Migajālavaggo sattamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Migajālena (2.0272) dve vuttā, cattāro ca samiddhinā;  
upaseno upavāṇo, chaphassāyatanikā tayoti.

## 8. Gilānavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamagilānasuttaṃ

**74.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasa-  
ṅkami ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “amu-  
kasmim, bhante, vihāre aññataro bhikkhu navo appaññāto ābādhiko dukkhito  
bāḷhagilāno. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatū anu-  
kampaṃ upādāyā”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā navavādañca sutvā gilānavādañca, “appaññāto bhikkhū”ti  
iti veditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ  
dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna mañcake samadhosi §. Atha kho bhagavā taṃ  
bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- “alaṃ, bhikkhu, mā tvaṃ mañcake samadhosi. Santimāni

āsanāni paññattāni, tatthāhaṃ nisīdissāmī”ti. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- “kacci te, bhikkhu, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo”ti?

“Na me, bhante, khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo”ti.

“Kacci te, bhikkhu, na kiñci kukkucçaṃ, na koci vippaṭisāro”ti?

“Taggha me, bhante, anappakaṃ kukkucçaṃ, anappako vippaṭisāro”ti.

“Kacci pana taṃ §, bhikkhu, attā sīlato upavadatī”ti?

“Na kho maṃ, bhante, attā sīlato upavadatī”ti §.

“No ce kira te, bhikkhu, attā sīlato upavadati, atha kiñca § te kukkucçaṃ ko ca vippaṭisāro”ti?

“Na khvāhaṃ, bhante, sīlavisuddhatthaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi”ti (2.0273).

“No ce kira tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavisuddhatthaṃ mayā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi, atha kimatthaṃ carahi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, mayā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi”ti?

“Rāgavirāgatthaṃ khvāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Sādhu kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, rāgavirāgatthaṃ mayā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi. Rāgavirāgattho hi, bhikkhu, mayā dhammo desito. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu, cakkhu niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ ...pe... sotaṃ... ghānaṃ... jivhā... kāyo... mano nicco vā anicco vā”ti?

“Anicco, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti?

“No hetuṃ, bhante”.

“Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, sotasimpimpi nibbindati ...pe... manasmimpimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānātī”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano so bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi. Imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi- “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Dutiyagilānasuttaṃ

**75.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu ...pe... bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “amukasmiṃ, bhante, vihāre aññataro bhikkhu navo appaññāto ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādā-



yā”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā navavādañca sutvā gilānavādañca, “appaññāto bhikkhū”ti iti veditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasañkami. Addasā kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantam. Disvāna mañcake samadhosi. Atha kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum etadavoca- “alam, bhikkhu, mā tvam mañcake samadhosi. Santimāni āsanāni paññattāni, tathāham nisīdissāmī”ti. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum etadavoca- “kacci te, bhikkhu, khamaniyam, kacci yapaniyam, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo-sānam (2.0274) paññāyati no abhikkamo”ti?

“Na me, bhante, khamaniyam, na yapaniyam ...pe... na kho maṃ Ś, bhante, attā sīlato upavadati”ti.

“No ce kira te, bhikkhu, attā sīlato upavadati, atha kiñca te kukkucam ko ca vipaṭisāro”ti?

“Na khvāham, bhante, sīlavisuddhattham bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi”ti.

“No ce kira tvam, bhikkhu, sīlavisuddhattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi, atha kimattham carahi tvam, bhikkhu, mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi”ti?

“Anupādāparinibbānattham khvāham, bhante, bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmī”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Sādhu kho tvam, bhikkhu, anupādāparinibbānattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi. Anupādāparinibbānattho hi, bhikkhu, mayā dhammo desito.

“Tam kiṃ maññasi, bhikkhu, cakkhu niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yam ...pe... sotam... ghānam... jivhā... kāyo... mano... manoviññānam... manosamphasso... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kalam nu tam samanupassitum- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Evaṃ passam, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati ...pe... manasmimpi... manoviññāṇepi... manosamphassepi nibbindati. Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇam hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇiyam, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano so bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi. Imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhussa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccīti Ś. Dutiyam.

### 3. Rādha-aniccasuttam

76. Atha kho āyasmā rādho ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā rādho bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu (2.0275), yamaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan”ti. “Yaṃ kho, rādha, aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo. Kiñca, rādha, aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo? Cakkhu aniccaṃ, rūpā aniccā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ... cakkhusamphasso... yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccaṃ. Tatra te chando pahātabbo ...pe... jivhā... kāyo... mano anicco. Tatra te chando pahātabbo. Dhammā... manovīññāṇaṃ... manosamphasso... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccaṃ. Tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yaṃ kho, rādha, aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Rādhadukkhasuttam

77. “Yaṃ kho, rādha, dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo. Kiñca, rādha, dukkhaṃ? Cakkhu kho, rādha, dukkhaṃ. Tatra te chando pahātabbo. Rūpā... cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ... cakkhusamphasso... yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassa ...pe... adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi dukkhaṃ. Tatra te chando pahātabbo ...pe... mano dukkho... dhammā... manovīññāṇaṃ... manosamphasso... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi dukkhaṃ. Tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yaṃ kho, rādha, dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo”ti. Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Rādha-anattasuttam

78. “Yo kho, rādha, anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo. Ko ca, rādha, anattā? Cakkhu kho, rādha, anattā. Tatra te chando pahātabbo. Rūpā... cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ...

cakkhūsamphasso... yampidaṃ cakkhūsamphassapaccayā ...pe... mano anattā... dhammā... manoviññāṇaṃ... manosamphasso... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi anattā. Tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yo kho, rādha, anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Paṭhama-avijjāpahānasuttaṃ

**79.** Atha (2.0276) kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “atthi nu kho, bhante, eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti?

“Atthi kho, bhikkhu, eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti.

“Katamo pana, bhante, eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti?

“Avijjā kho, bhikkhu, eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti.

“Kathaṃ pana, bhante, jānato, kathaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti?

“Cakkhūṃ kho, bhikkhu, aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Rūpe... cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ... cakkhūsamphassaṃ... yampidaṃ, cakkhūsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati...pe... manaṃ aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Dhamme... manoviññāṇaṃ... manosamphassaṃ... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Dutīya-avijjāpahānasuttaṃ

**80.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu ...pe... etadavoca- “atthi nu kho, bhante, eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti?

“Atthi kho, bhikkhu, eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti.

“Katamo pana, bhante, eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti?

“Avijjā kho, bhikkhu, eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti.

“Kathaṃ pana, bhante, jānato, kathaṃ passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti?

“Idha, bhikkhu, bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti- ‘sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā’ti. Evañcetaṃ, bhikkhu, bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti- ‘sabbe dhammā (2.0277) nālaṃ abhi-

nivesāyā'ti. So sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariññāya sabbanimittāni aññato passati, cakkhuṃ aññato passati, rūpe... cakkhuviññāṇaṃ... cakkhusamphassaṃ... yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aññato passati ...pe... manaṃ aññato passati, dhamme... manoviññāṇaṃ... manosamphassaṃ... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aññato passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati, vijjā uppajjati"ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Sambahulabhikkhusuttaṃ

**81.** Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ- "idha no, bhante, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evaṃ pucchanti- 'kimatthiyaṃ, āvuso, samaṇe gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussati'ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā mayaṃ, bhante, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākaroma- 'dukkhassa kho, āvuso, pariññatthaṃ bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati'ti. Kacci mayaṃ, bhante, evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ byākaramānā vuttavādino ceva bhagavato homa, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhāma, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaroma, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati"ti?

"Taggha tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ byākaramānā vuttavādino ceva me hotha, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhatha, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākarotha, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati. Dukkhassa hi, bhikkhave, pariññatthaṃ mayi brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Sace pana vo, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ- 'katamaṃ pana taṃ, āvuso, dukkhaṃ, yassa pariññāya samaṇe gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussati'ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha- 'cakkhu kho, āvuso, dukkhaṃ, tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Rūpā ...pe... yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi dukkhaṃ. Tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ...pe... mano dukkho ...pe... yampidaṃ (2.0278) manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi dukkhaṃ. Tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Idaṃ kho taṃ, āvuso, dukkhaṃ, tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati'ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyāthā"ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Lokapañhāsuttaṃ

**82.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Loko, loko'ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, lokoti vuccatī”ti? “Lujjati'ti kho, bhikkhu, tasmā lokoti vuccati. Kiñca lujjati? Cakkhu kho, bhikkhu, lujjati. Rūpā lujjanti, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ lujjati, cakkhusamphasso lujjati, yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi lujjati ...pe... jivhā lujjati ...pe... mano lujjati, dhammā lujjanti, manovīññāṇaṃ lujjati, manosamphasso lujjati, yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi lujjati. Lujjatīti kho, bhikkhu, tasmā lokoti vuccatī”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Phaggunapañhāsuttaṃ

**83.** Atha kho āyasmā phagguno ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā phagguno bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Atthi nu kho, bhante, taṃ cakkhu, yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavīvaṭṭe paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya ...pe... atthi nu kho, bhante, sā jivhā, yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavīvaṭṭe paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya ...pe... atthi nu kho so, bhante, mano, yena manena atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavīvaṭṭe paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyā”ti?

“Natthi kho taṃ, phagguna, cakkhu, yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavīvaṭṭe paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya (2.0279) ...pe... natthi kho sā, phagguna, jivhā, yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavīvaṭṭe paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya ...pe... natthi kho so, phagguna, mano, yena manena atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavīvaṭṭe paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Gilānavaggo aṭṭhama.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Gilānena duve vuttā, rādhena apare tayo;  
avijjāya ca dve vuttā, bhikkhu loko ca phaggunoti.

## 9. Channavaggo

### 1. Palokadhammasuttaṃ

**84.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Loko, loko'ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, lokoti vuccatī”ti? “Yaṃ

kho, ānanda, palokadhammaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko. Kiñca, ānanda, palokadhammaṃ? Cakkhu kho, ānanda, palokadhammaṃ, rūpā palokadhammā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ, cakkhusamphasso palokadhammo, yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā ...pe... tampi palokadhammaṃ ...pe... jivhā palokadhammā, rasā palokadhammā, jivhāvīññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ, jivhāsamphasso palokadhammo, yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā ...pe... tampi palokadhammaṃ ...pe... mano palokadhammo, dhammā palokadhammā, manovīññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ, manosamphasso palokadhammo, yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi palokadhammaṃ. Yaṃ kho, ānanda, palokadhammaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Suññatalokasuttaṃ

**85.** Atha (2.0280) kho āyasmā ānando ...pe... bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “suñño loko, suñño loko”ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, suñño lokoti vuccati”ti? “Yasmā ca kho, ānanda, suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā tasmā suñño lokoti vuccati. Kiñca, ānanda, suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhu kho, ānanda, suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā. Rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā. Yasmā ca kho, ānanda, suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā suñño lokoti vuccati”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

## 3. Saṃkhittadhammasuttaṃ

**86.** Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sādhume, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan”ti. “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, ānanda, cakkhu niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti? “Aniccaṃ, bhante”. “Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti? “Dukkhaṃ, bhante”. “Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti? “No hetuṃ, bhante”. “Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā, bhante ...”pe.... “Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ ...pe... yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupa-  
ssituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso (2.0281) me attā”ti?

“No hetuṃ, bhante ...”pe....

“Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti?

“Aniccā, bhante ...”pe....

“Jivhāviññāṇaṃ... jivhāsamphasso ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi  
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupa-  
ssituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetuṃ, bhante ...”pe....

“Evaṃ passaṃ, ānanda, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati ...pe...  
cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppa-  
jjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmimpi nibbi-  
ndati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti.  
‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajā-  
nāti”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Channasuttaṃ

**87.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe.  
Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca sārīputto āyasmā ca mahācundo āyasmā  
ca channo gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena yena āyasmā  
channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto sāyanha-  
samayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā mahācundo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅka-  
mitvā āyasmantaṃ mahācundaṃ etadavoca- “āyāmāvuso cunda, yenāyasmā  
channo tenupasaṅkamissāma gilānapucchakā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā  
mahācundo āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā ca sārīputto āyasmā ca mahācundo yenāyasmā channo tenu-  
pasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃsu. Nisajja kho āyasmā  
sārīputto āyasmantaṃ channaṃ etadavoca- “kacci te, āvuso channa, khamanīyaṃ,  
kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo-  
sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo”ti?

“Na me, āvuso sārīputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā  
abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyya-  
thāpi, āvuso, balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena § muddhani § abhimattheyya §;  
evameva kho, āvuso, adhimattā vātā muddhani § ūhananti §. Na me, āvuso,  
khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ ...pe... no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi (2.0282), āvuso,  
balavā puriso daḷhena varattakkaṇḍena sīse sīsaveṭhaṃ dadeyya; evameva kho,  
āvuso, adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā. Na me, āvuso, khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ  
...pe... no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakante-  
vāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchiṃ parikanteyya; evameva kho adhimattā  
vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. Na me, āvuso, khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ ...pe... no  
paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, dve balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānā-  
bāhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparītāpeyyuṃ; evameva kho,  
āvuso, adhimatto kāyasmīṃ ḍāho. Na me, āvuso, khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ,



bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Satthaṃ, āvuso sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakaṅkhāmi § jivitan”ti.

“Mā āyasmā channo satthaṃ āhresi. Yāpetāyasmā channo, yāpentaṃ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ channaṃ icchāma. Sace āyasmato channassa natthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, ahaṃ āyasmato channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato channassa natthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, ahaṃ āyasmato channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato channassa natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ channaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi. Mā āyasmā channo satthaṃ āhresi. Yāpetāyasmā channo, yāpentaṃ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ channaṃ icchāmā”ti.

“Na me, āvuso sāriputta, natthi sappāyāni bhojanāni; atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni. Napi me natthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni; atthi me sappāyāni bhesajjāni. Napi me natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā; atthi me patirūpā upaṭṭhākā. Api ca me, āvuso, satthā pariciṅṅo dīgharattaṃ manāpeneva, no amanāpena. Etañhi, āvuso, sāva-kassa patirūpaṃ yaṃ satthāraṃ paricareyya manāpeneva, no amanāpena. ‘Anupavajjaṃ § channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āharissatīti- evametaṃ, āvuso sāriputta, dhārehi”ti.

“Puccheyyāma (2.0283) mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ channaṃ kañcideva § desaṃ, sace āyasmā channo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyā”ti. “Pucchāvuso sāriputta, sutvā vedissāmā”ti.

“Cakkhuṃ, āvuso channa, cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassasi ...pe... jivhaṃ, āvuso channa, jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassasi ...pe... manaṃ, āvuso channa, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassasi”ti?

“Cakkhuṃ, āvuso sāriputta, cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netamā mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassāmi ...pe... jivhaṃ, āvuso sāriputta, jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netamā mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassāmi ...pe... manaṃ, āvuso sāriputta, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netamā mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassāmi”ti.

“Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso channa, cakkhaviññāṇe cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netamā mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassasi... jivhāya, āvuso channa, jivhaviññāṇe jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya jivhaṃ jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netamā mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassasi... manasmim, āvuso channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netamā mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassasi”ti?

“Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso sāriputta, cakkhaviññāṇe cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti (2.0284) samanupassāmi ...pe... jivhāya, āvuso sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya jivhaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassāmi ...pe... manasmim, āvuso sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassāmi”ti.

Evam vutte, āyasmā mahācundo āyasmantaṃ channaṃ etadavoca- “tasmātiha, āvuso channa, idampi tassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakappaṃ sādhukaṃ manasi kātabbaṃ- ‘nissitassa calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ natthi. Calite asati passaddhi hoti. Passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti. Natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti. Āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti. Cutūpapāte asati nevidha na huraṃ na ubhayamantarena. Esevanto dukkhassā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ca sāriputto āyasmā ca mahācundo āyasmantaṃ channaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā channo acirapakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu satthaṃ āhāresi.

Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “āyasmatā, bhante, channena satthaṃ āharitaṃ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo”ti? “Nanu te, sāriputta, channena bhikkhunā sammukhāyeva anupavajjatā byākatā”ti? “Atthi, bhante, pubbavijjanaṃ § nāma vajjigāmo. Tatthāyasmato channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni”ti. “Honti hete, sāriputta, channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni. Na kho panāhaṃ, sāriputta, ettāvata sa-upavajjoti vadāmi. Yo kho, sāriputta, tañca kāyaṃ nikkhipati, aññañca kāyaṃ upādiyati, tamahaṃ sa-upavajjoti vadāmi. Taṃ channassa bhikkhuno natthi. ‘Anupavajjaṃ channena bhikkhunā satthaṃ āharitaṃ’ti- evametaṃ, sāriputta, dhārehi”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Puṇṇasuttaṃ

**88.** Atha (2.0285) § kho āyasmā puṇṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā puṇṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetū, yamaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan”ti.

“Santi kho, puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. ‘Nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo, puṇṇā’ti vadāmi ...pe... santi kho, puṇṇa, jivhāviññeyyā rasā ...pe... santi kho, puṇṇa, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā

kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. ‘Nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo, puṇṇā’ti vadāmi.

“Santi kho, puṇṇa, cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nirujjhati nandī. ‘Nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho, puṇṇā’ti vadāmi ...pe... santi kho, puṇṇa, manovīñṇeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nirujjhati nandī. ‘Nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho, puṇṇā’ti vadāmi.

“Iminā tvam Ṣ, puṇṇa, mayā samkhittena ovādena ovadito katamasmiṃ Ṣ janapade viharissasi”ti? “Atthi, bhante, sunāparanto nāma janapado, tathāhaṃ vihari-ssāmi”ti.

“Caṇḍā kho, puṇṇa, sunāparantakā manussā; pharusā kho, puṇṇa, sunāparantakā manussā. Sace taṃ, puṇṇa, sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāssanti, tatra te, puṇṇa, kinti bhavissati”ti?

“Sace maṃ, bhante, sunāparantakā (2.0286) manussā akkosissanti paribhāssanti, tatra me evaṃ bhavissati- ‘bhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, yaṃ me Ṣ nayime pāṇinā pahāraṃ denti’ti. Evamettha Ṣ, bhagavā, bhavissati; evamettha, sugata, bhavissati”ti.

“Sace pana te, puṇṇa, sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahāraṃ dassanti, tatra pana te, puṇṇa, kinti bhavissati”ti?

“Sace me, bhante, sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahāraṃ dassanti, tatra me evaṃ bhavissati- ‘bhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, yaṃ me Ṣ nayime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ denti’ti. Evamettha, bhagavā, bhavissati; evamettha, sugata, bhavissati”ti.

“Sace pana te, puṇṇa, sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dassanti, tatra pana te, puṇṇa, kinti bhavissati”ti?

“Sace me, bhante, sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dassanti, tatra me evaṃ bhavissati- ‘bhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, yaṃ me nayime daṇḍena pahāraṃ denti’ti. Evamettha, bhagavā, bhavissati; evamettha, sugata, bhavissati”ti.

“Sace pana puṇṇa, sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāraṃ dassanti, tatra pana te, puṇṇa, kinti bhavissati”ti?

“Sace me, bhante, sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāraṃ dassanti, tatra me evaṃ bhavissati- ‘bhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, yaṃ me nayime satthena pahāraṃ denti’ti. Evamettha, bhagavā, bhavissati; evamettha, sugata, bhavissati”ti.

“Sace pana te, puṇṇa, sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāraṃ dassanti, tatra pana te, puṇṇa, kinti bhavissati”ti?

“Sace me, bhante, sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāraṃ dassanti, tatra

me evaṃ bhavissati- ‘bhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, yaṃ maṃ nayime tiṇhena satthena jīvitā voropenī’ti. Evamettha, bhagavā, bhavissati; evamettha, sugata, bhavissatī”ti.

“Sace (2.0287) pana taṃ, puṇṇa, sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvitā voropessanti, tatra pana te, puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatī”ti?

“Sace maṃ, bhante, sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvitā voropessanti, tatra me evaṃ bhavissati- ‘santi kho tassa bhagavato sāvaka kāyena ca jīvitena ca aṭṭiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahāraṃ pariyesanti, taṃ me idaṃ apariyitṭhaññeva satthahāraṃ laddhan’ti. Evamettha, bhagavā, bhavissati; evamettha, sugata, bhavissatī”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, puṇṇa! Sakkhissasi kho tvaṃ, puṇṇa, iminā damūpasamena samannāgato sunāparantasmim̐ janapade vatthuṃ. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, puṇṇa, kālaṃ mañṇasi”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā puṇṇo bhagavato vacanaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena sunāparanto janapado tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena sunāparanto janapado tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā puṇṇo sunāparantasmim̐ janapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā puṇṇo tenevantaravassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭivedesi §. Tenevantaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsataṇi paṭivedesi. Tenevantaravassena tisso vijjā sacchā-kāsi. Tenevantaravassena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ- “yo so, bhante, puṇṇo nāma kulaputto bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālaṅkato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo”ti?

“Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, puṇṇo kulaputto §, paccapādi § dhammassānudhammaṃ, na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ vihesesi §. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, puṇṇo kulaputto”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Bāhiyasuttaṃ

**89.** Atha (2.0288) kho āyasmā bāhiyo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā bāhiyo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetū, yamaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ mañṇasi, bāhiya, cakkhu niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetuṃ, bhante”.

“Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti?

“Aniccā, bhante ...”pe... cakkhuvīñṇāṇaṃ ...pe... cakkhusamphasso ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetuṃ, bhante”.

“Evaṃ passaṃ, bāhiya, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuviññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā bāhiyo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā bāhiyo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva- yassa- tthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasa- mpajja vihāsi. “Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bāhiyo arahataṃ ahosi. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Paṭhama-ejāsuttaṃ

**90.** “Ejā (2.0289), bhikkhave, rogo, ejā gaṇḍo, ejā sallaṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya ‘anejo vihareyyaṃ § vītasallo’ti, cakkhuṃ na maññeyya, cakkhusmiṃ na maññeyya, cakkhuto na maññeyya, cakkhu meti na maññeyya; rūpe na maññeyya, rūpesu na maññeyya, rūpato na maññeyya, rūpā meti na maññeyya; cakkhuvi- ññāṇaṃ na maññeyya, cakkhuviññāṇasmimṃ na maññeyya, cakkhuviññāṇato na maññeyya, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ meti na maññeyya; cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññeyya, cakkhusamphassasmimṃ na maññeyya, cakkhusamphassato na maññeyya, cakkhusamphasso meti na maññeyya. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassa- paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na maññeyya, tasmimpi na maññeyya, tatopi na maññeyya, taṃ meti na maññeyya.

“Sotaṃ na maññeyya ...pe... ghānaṃ na maññeyya ...pe... jivhaṃ na maññeyya, jivhāya na maññeyya, jivhāto na maññeyya, jivhā meti na maññeyya; rase na maññeyya ...pe... jivhāviññāṇaṃ na maññeyya ...pe... jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññeyya ...pe... yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na maññeyya, tasmimpi na maññeyya, tatopi na maññeyya, taṃ meti na maññeyya.

“Kāyaṃ na maññeyya ...pe... manaṃ na maññeyya, manasmimṃ na maññeyya, manato na maññeyya, mano meti na maññeyya; dhamme na maññeyya ...pe... mano viññāṇaṃ ...pe... manosamphassaṃ ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassa- paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na maññeyya, tasmimpi na maññeyya, tatopi na maññeyya, taṃ meti na maññeyya; sabbaṃ na maññeyya, sabbasmimṃ na maññeyya, sabbato na maññeyya, sabbaṃ meti na maññeyya.

“So evaṃ amaññaṃāno na kiñci loka upādiyati. Anupādiyaṃ na paritassati. Aparitassaṃ paccattaññaṃ parinibbāyati. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ ti pajānāti” ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Dutiya-ejāsuttaṃ

**91.** “Ejā (2.0290), bhikkhave, rogo, ejā gaṇḍo, ejā sallaṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya ‘anejo vihareyyaṃ vītasallo’ ti, cakkhuṃ na maññeyya, cakkhusmiṃ na maññeyya, cakkhuto na maññeyya, cakkhu meti na maññeyya; rūpe na maññeyya... cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ... cakkhusamphassaṃ... yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na maññeyya, tasmimpi na maññeyya, tatopi na maññeyya, taṃ meti na maññeyya. Yañhi, bhikkhave, maññati, yasmिṃ maññati, yato maññati, yaṃ meti maññati, tato taṃ hoti aññathā. Aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loka bhavameva abhinandati ...pe....

“Jivhaṃ na maññeyya, jivhāya na maññeyya, jivhāto na maññeyya, jivhā meti na maññeyya; rase na maññeyya... jivhāvīññāṇaṃ... jivhāsamphassaṃ... yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na maññeyya, tasmimpi na maññeyya, tatopi na maññeyya, taṃ meti na maññeyya. Yañhi, bhikkhave, maññati, yasmिṃ maññati, yato maññati, yaṃ meti maññati, tato taṃ hoti aññathā. Aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loka bhavameva abhinandati ...pe....

“Manaṃ na maññeyya, manasmिṃ na maññeyya, manato na maññeyya, mano meti na maññeyya... manovīññāṇaṃ... manosamphassaṃ... yampidaṃ manosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na maññeyya, tasmimpi na maññeyya, tatopi na maññeyya, taṃ meti na maññeyya. Yañhi, bhikkhave, maññati, yasmिṃ maññati, yato maññati, yaṃ meti maññati, tato taṃ hoti aññathā. Aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loka bhavameva abhinandati.

“Yāvatā, bhikkhave, khandhadhātu-āyatanā tampi na maññeyya, tasmimpi na maññeyya, tatopi na maññeyya, taṃ meti na maññeyya. So evaṃ amaññaṃāno na kiñci loka upādiyati. Anupādiyaṃ na paritassati. Aparitassaṃ paccattaññaṃ parinibbāyati. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ ti pajānāti” ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Paṭhamadvayasuttaṃ

**92.** “Dvayaṃ (2.0291) vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha. Kiñca, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ? Cakkhuñceva rūpā ca, sotañceva saddā ca, ghānañceva gandhā ca, jivhā ceva rasā ca, kāyo ceva phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ceva dhammā ca-idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ.

“Yo, bhikkhave, evaṃ vadeyya- ‘ahametaṃ dvayaṃ paccakkhāya aññaṃ

dvayaṃ paññapessāmi'ti, tassa vācāvattukamevassa. Puṭṭho ca na sampāyeyya. Uttariṅca vighātaṃ āpajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā taṃ, bhikkhave, avisayasmin'ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Dutiyadvayasuttaṃ

**93.** “Dvayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sambhoti. Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sambhoti? Cakkhuṅca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ. Cakkhu aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī. Rūpā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino. Itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva byathaṅca aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī. Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo cakkhuvīññāṇassa uppādāya, sopi hetu sopi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī. Aniccaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, paccayaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ kuto niccaṃ bhavissati! Yā kho, bhikkhave, imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo, ayaṃ vuccati cakkhusamphasso. Cakkhusamphassopi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya, sopi hetu sopi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī. Aniccaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, paccayaṃ paṭicca uppanno cakkhusamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati! Phuṭṭho, bhikkhave, vedeti, phuṭṭho ceteti, phuṭṭho sañjānāti. Itthetepi dhammā calā ceva byathā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino. Sotaṃ ...pe....

“Jivhaṅca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ. Jivhā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī §. Rasā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino. Itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva byathaṅca aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī. Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo jivhāvīññāṇassa uppādāya (2.0292) sopi hetu sopi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī. Aniccaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, paccayaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaṃ, kuto niccaṃ bhavissati! Yā kho, bhikkhave, imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo, ayaṃ vuccati jivhāsamphasso. Jivhāsamphassopi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo jivhāsamphassassa uppādāya, sopi hetu sopi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī. Aniccaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, paccayaṃ paṭicca uppanno jivhāsamphasso, kuto nicco bhavissati! Phuṭṭho, bhikkhave, vedeti, phuṭṭho ceteti, phuṭṭho sañjānāti. Itthetepi dhammā calā ceva byathā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino. Kāyaṃ ...pe....

“Manaṅca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ. Mano anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī. Dhammā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino. Itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva byathaṅca aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī. Manovīññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo manovīññāṇassa uppādāya, sopi hetu sopi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī. Aniccaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, paccayaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ manovīññāṇaṃ, kuto niccaṃ bhavissati! Yā kho, bhikkhave, imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo, ayaṃ vuccati manosamphasso. Manosamphassopi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathā-



bhāvī. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo manosamphassassa uppādāya, sopi hetu sopi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī. Aniccaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, paccayaṃ paṭicca uppanno manosamphasso, kuto nicco bhavissati! Phuṭṭho, bhikkhave, vedeti, phuṭṭho ceteti, phuṭṭho sañjānāti. Itthetepi dhammā calā ceva byathā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sambhotī”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Channavaggo navamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Palokasuññā saṃkhittaṃ, channo puṇṇo ca bāhiyo;  
ejena ca duve vuttā, dvayehi apare duveti.

## 10. Saḷavaggo

### 1. Adanta-aguttasuttaṃ

**94.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ (2.0293). “Chayime, bhikkhave, phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti. Katame cha? Cakkhu,

bhikkhave, phassāyatanaṃ adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti ...pe... jivhā, bhikkhave, phassāyatanaṃ adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti ...pe... mano, bhikkhave, phassāyatanaṃ adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti”.

“Chayime, bhikkhave, phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā honti. Katame cha? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, phassāyatanaṃ sudantaṃ suguttaṃ surakkhitaṃ susaṃvutaṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti ...pe... jivhā, bhikkhave, phassāyatanaṃ sudantaṃ suguttaṃ surakkhitaṃ susaṃvutaṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti ...pe... mano, bhikkhave, phassāyatanaṃ sudantaṃ suguttaṃ surakkhitaṃ susaṃvutaṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā honti”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā ...pe... etadavoca satthā-

“Saḷeva § phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo,  
asaṃvuto yattha dukkhaṃ nigacchati;  
tesañca ye saṃvaraṇaṃ avedisuṃ,  
saddhādutiyā viharantānavassutā.

“Disvāna rūpāni manoramāni,  
athopi disvāna amanoramāni;  
manorame rāgapathaṃ vinodaye,  
na cāppiyaṃ meti manaṃ padosaye.

“Saddañca sutvā dubhayaṃ piyāppiyaṃ,  
piyamhi sadde na samucchito siyā;  
athoppiye dosagataṃ vinodaye,  
na cāppiyaṃ meti manaṃ padosaye.

“Gandhañca (2.0294) ghatvā surabhiṃ manoramam,  
athopi ghatvā asuciṃ akantiyaṃ;  
akantiyasmim paṭighaṃ vinodaye,  
chandānunito na ca kantiye siyā.

“Rasañca bhotvāna asāditañca sādum,  
athopi bhotvāna asādumekadā;  
sādum rasaṃ nājhosāya bhuñje,  
virodhamāsādusu nopadaṃsaye.

“Phassena phuṭṭho na sukkena majje §,  
dukkhena phuṭṭhopi na sampavedhe;  
phassadvayaṃ sukhadukkhe upekkhe,  
anānuruddho aviruddha kenaci.

“Papañcasaññā itaritarā narā,  
papañcayantā upayanti saññino;  
manomayaṃ gehasitañca sabbaṃ,  
panujja nekkhammasitaṃ iriyati.

“Evaṃ mano chassu yadā subhāvito,  
phuṭṭhassa cittaṃ na vikampate kvaci;  
te rāgadose abhibhuyya bhikkhavo,  
bhavattha § jātimaraṇassa pāragā”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Mālukyaputtasuttaṃ

**95.** Atha kho āyasmā mālukyaputto § yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mālukyaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan”ti.

“Ettha (2.0295) dāni, mālukyaputta, kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma! Yatra hi nāma tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-anupatto saṃkhittena ovādaṃ yācasī”ti.

“Kiñcāpāhaṃ, bhante, jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-anupatto. Desetu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ. Appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assan”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mālukyaputta, ye te cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā adiṭṭhā adiṭṭhapubbā, na ca passasi, na ca te hoti passeyyanti? Atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assutapubbā, na ca suṇāsi, na ca te hoti suṇeyyanti? Atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā, na ca ghāyasi, na ca te hoti ghāyeyyanti? Atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā, na ca sāyasi, na ca te hoti sāyeyyanti? Atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Ye te kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphuṭṭhā asamphuṭṭhapubbā, na ca phusasi, na ca te hoti phuseyyanti? Atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātāpubbā, na ca vijānāsi, na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti? Atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Ettha ca te, mālukyaputta, diṭṭhasutamutaviññātābbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattaṃ bhavissati, sute sutamattaṃ bhavissati, mute mutamattaṃ bhavissati, viññāte viññātamattaṃ bhavissati. Yato kho te, mālukyaputta, diṭṭhasutamutaviññātābbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattaṃ bhavissati, sute sutamattaṃ bhavissati (2.0296), mute mutamattaṃ bhavissati, viññāte viññātamattaṃ bhavissati; tato tvaṃ, mālukyaputta, na tena. Yato tvaṃ, mālukyaputta, na tena; tato tvaṃ, mālukyaputta, na tattha. Yato tvaṃ, mālukyaputta, na tattha; tato tvaṃ, mālukyaputta, nevidha, na huraṃ, na ubhayamantarena. Esevanto dukkhassā”ti.

“Imassa khvāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi-

“Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasi karoto;  
sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa § tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā rūpasambhavā;  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;  
evaṃ ācinato dukkhaṃ, ārā nibbānamuccati.

“Saddaṃ sutvā sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasi karoto;  
sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā saddasambhavā;  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;  
evaṃ ācinato dukkhaṃ, ārā nibbānamuccati.

“Gandhaṃ ghatvā sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasi karoto;  
sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā gandhasambhavā;  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;  
evaṃ ācinato dukkhaṃ, ārā nibbānamuccati.

“Rasaṃ bhotvā sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasi karoto;  
sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā rasasambhavā;  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;  
evaṃ ācinato dukkhaṃ, ārā nibbānamuccati.

“Phassaṃ (2.0297) phussa sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasi karoto;  
sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā phassasambhavā;  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;  
evaṃ ācinato dukkhaṃ, ārā nibbānamuccati.

“Dhammaṃ ñatvā sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasi karoto;  
sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā dhammasambhavā;  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;  
evaṃ ācinato dukkhaṃ, ārā nibbānamuccati.

“Na so rajjati rūpesu, rūpaṃ disvā paṭissato;  
virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Yathāssa passato rūpaṃ, sevato cāpi vedanaṃ;  
khīyati nopacīyati, evaṃ so caratī sato;  
evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ, santike nibbānamuccati.

“Na so rajjati saddesu, saddaṃ sutvā paṭissato;  
virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Yathāssa suṇato saddaṃ, sevato cāpi vedanaṃ;  
khīyati nopacīyati, evaṃ so caratī sato;

evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ, santike nibbānamuccati.

“Na so rajjati gandhesu, gandhaṃ ghatvā paṭissato;  
virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Yathāssa ghāyato gandhaṃ, sevato cāpi vedanaṃ;  
Khīyati nopacīyati, evaṃ so caratī sato;

evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ, santike nibbānamuccati.

“Na so rajjati rasesu, rasaṃ bhotvā paṭissato;  
virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Yathāssa (2.0298) sāyato rasaṃ, sevato cāpi vedanaṃ;  
Khīyati nopacīyati, evaṃ so caratī sato;

evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ, santike nibbānamuccati.

“Na so rajjati phassesu, phassaṃ phussa paṭissato;  
virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Yathāssa phusato phassaṃ, sevato cāpi vedanaṃ;  
Khīyati nopacīyati, evaṃ so caratī sato;

evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ, santike nibbānamuccati.

“Na so rajjati dhammesu, dhammaṃ ñatvā paṭissato;  
virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Yathāssa jānato dhammaṃ, sevato cāpi vedanaṃ;  
khīyati nopacīyati, evaṃ so caratī sato;

evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ, santike nibbānamuccatī”ti.

“Imassa khvāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena  
atthaṃ ājānāmi”ti. “Sādhu sādhu, mālukyaputta! Sādhu kho tvaṃ, mālukyaputta,  
mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi-

“Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasi karoto;  
sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā rūpasambhavā;  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;

evaṃ ācinato dukkhaṃ, ārā nibbānamuccati. ...pe ...

“Na so rajjati dhammesu, dhammaṃ ñatvā paṭissato;  
virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ, sevato cāpi vedanaṃ;  
khīyati nopacīyati, evaṃ so caratī sato;

evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ, santike nibbānamuccatī”ti.

“Imassa kho, mālukyaputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena  
attho daṭṭhabbo”ti.

Atha (2.0299) kho āyasmā mālukyaputto bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anu-  
moditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.  
Atha kho āyasmā mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viha-  
ranto nacirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam  
pabbajanti tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam,

katam karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā mālukyaputto arahataṃ ahoṣīti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Parihānadhammasuttaṃ

96. “Parihānadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi aparihānadhammañca cha ca abhibhāyatanāni. Taṃ suṇātha. Kathañca, bhikkhave, parihānadhammo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā sarasaṅkappā § saṃyojaniyā. Tañce bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti § na anabhāvaṃ gameti, veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā- ‘parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Parihānañhetam vuttam bhagavatāti ...pe....

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti ...pe... puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Tañce bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā- ‘parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Parihānañhetam vuttam bhagavatāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, parihānadhammo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, aparihānadhammo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Tañce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā- ‘na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Aparihānañhetam vuttam bhagavatāti ...pe....

“Puna (2.0300) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti ...pe... puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Tañce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā- ‘na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Aparihānañhetam vuttam bhagavatāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aparihānadhammo hoti.

“Katamāni ca, bhikkhave, cha abhibhāyatanāni? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā- ‘abhibhūtameṭaṃ āyatanaṃ’. Abhibhāyatanañhetam vuttam bhagavatāti ...pe... puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā- ‘abhibhūtameṭaṃ āyatanaṃ’. Abhibhāyatanañhetam vuttam bhagavatāti. Imāni vuccanti, bhikkhave, cha abhibhāyatanāni”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Pamādavihārisuttaṃ

97. “Pamādavihāriñca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi appamādavihāriñca. Taṃ suṇātha. Kathañca, bhikkhave, pamādavihārī hoti? Cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutassa,

bhikkhave, viharato cittaṃ byāsiñcati §. Cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu tassa byāsittacittassa pāmojjaṃ na hoti. Pāmojje asati pīti na hoti. Pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti. Passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ hoti. Dukkhiro cittaṃ na samādhīyati. Asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti. Dhammānaṃ apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati ...pe... jivhindriyaṃ asaṃvutassa, bhikkhave, viharato cittaṃ byāsiñcati jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, tassa byāsittacittassa ...pe... pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati ...pe... manindriyaṃ asaṃvutassa, bhikkhave, viharato cittaṃ byāsiñcati manovīññeyyesu dhammesu, tassa byāsittacittassa pāmojjaṃ na hoti. Pāmojje asati pīti na hoti. Pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti. Passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ hoti. Dukkhiro cittaṃ na samādhīyati. Asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti (2.0301). Dhammānaṃ apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pamādavihārī hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, appamādavihārī hoti? Cakkhundriyaṃ saṃvutassa, bhikkhave, viharato cittaṃ na byāsiñcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu, tassa abyāsittacittassa pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ viharati. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti. Dhammānaṃ pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati ...pe... jivhindriyaṃ saṃvutassa, bhikkhave, viharato cittaṃ na byāsiñcati ...pe... appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Manindriyaṃ saṃvutassa, bhikkhave, viharato cittaṃ na byāsiñcati, manovīññeyyesu dhammesu, tassa abyāsittacittassa pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ viharati. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti. Dhammānaṃ pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, appamādavihārī hoti”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Saṃvarasuttaṃ

**98.** “Saṃvarañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asaṃvarañca. Taṃ suṇātha. Kathañca, bhikkhave, asaṃvaro hoti? Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā- ‘parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Parihānañhetam vuttaṃ bhagavatāti ...pe... santi, bhikkhave, jivhāvīññeyyā rasā ...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā- ‘parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Parihānañhetam vuttaṃ bhagavatāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asaṃvaro hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, saṃvaro hoti? Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhīndati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā- ‘na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Aparihānañhetam vuttaṃ bhagavatāti (2.0302) ...pe... santi, bhikkhave, jivhāvīññeyyā rasā ...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manovi-

ññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati, veditabbametaṃ bhikkhunā-  
'na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi'. Aparihānañhetam vuttam bhagavatāti. Evaṃ  
kho, bhikkhave, samvaro hoti"ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Samādhisuttaṃ

99. "Samādhiṃ, bhikkhave, bhāvētha. Samāhito, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathā-  
bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Kiñca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti? 'Cakkhu aniccan'ti yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti; 'rūpā aniccā'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; 'cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ aniccan'ti yathā-  
bhūtaṃ pajānāti; 'cakkhusamphasso anicco'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. 'Yampidaṃ  
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkha-  
masukhaṃ vā tampi aniccan'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... 'mano aniccan'ti  
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Dhammā... manovīññāṇaṃ... manosamphasso...  
'yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā  
adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccan'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Samādhiṃ,  
bhikkhave, bhāvētha. Samāhito, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti"ti.  
Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Paṭisallānasuttaṃ

100. "Paṭisallāne Ṣ, bhikkhave, yogamāpajjatha. Paṭisallīno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Kiñca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti? 'Cakkhu aniccan'ti yathā-  
bhūtaṃ pajānāti; 'rūpā aniccā'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; 'cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ aniccan'-  
ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; 'cakkhusamphasso anicco'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.  
'Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccan'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe...  
'yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā  
adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampppi aniccan'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Paṭisallāne,  
bhikkhave, yogamāpajjatha. Paṭisallīno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathābhūtaṃ pajānā-  
tī"ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Paṭhamanatumhākaṃsuttaṃ

101. "Yaṃ Ṣ, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya  
sukhāya bhavissati. Kiñca, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, na  
tumhākaṃ (2.0303). Taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.  
Rūpā na tumhākaṃ. Te pajahatha. Te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti.  
Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya  
bhavissati. Cakkhusamphasso na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. So vo pahīno  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-  
yitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ



pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Sotaṃ na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ  
pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Saddā

na tumhākaṃ. Te pajahatha. Te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Sotaviññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Sotasamphasso na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. So vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Yampidaṃ sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Ghānaṃ na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Gandhā na tumhākaṃ. Te pajahatha. Te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Ghānaviññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Ghānasamphasso na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. So vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Yampidaṃ ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

Jivhā na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. Sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Rasā na tumhākaṃ. Te pajahatha. Te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Jivhāviññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Jivhāsamphasso na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. So vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati ...pe....

Mano na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Dhammā na tumhākaṃ. Te pajahatha. Te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Manoviññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Manosamphasso na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ imasmiṃ jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhasākḥāpalāsaṃ taṃ jano hareyya vā ḍaheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya, api nu tumhākaṃ eva-massa- ‘amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karotī” ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Taṃ kissa hetu”?

“Na hi no etaṃ, bhante, attā vā attaniyaṃ vā” ti.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, cakkhu na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Rūpā na tumhākaṃ... cakkhaviññāṇaṃ... cakkhusamphasso ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati” ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Dutiyanatumhākaṃsuttaṃ

102. “Yaṃ (2.0304), bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ

hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiñca, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Rūpā na tumhākaṃ. Te pajahatha. Te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Cakkhusamphasso na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedaḍḍhiyaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi na tumhākaṃ. Taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Yampi, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Udakasuttaṃ

**103.** “Udako § sudaṃ, bhikkhave, rāmaputto evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati- ‘idaṃ jātu vedagū, idaṃ jātu sabbajī §, idaṃ jātu apalikhataṃ gaṇḍamūlaṃ palikhaṇin’ti. Taṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, udako rāmaputto avedagūyeva samāno ‘vedagūsmī’ti bhāsati, asabbajīyeva samāno ‘sabbajīsmī’ti bhāsati, apalikhataṃyeva gaṇḍamūlaṃ palikhataṃ me ‘gaṇḍamūlan’ti bhāsati. Idha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘idaṃ jātu vedagū, idaṃ jātu sabbajī, idaṃ jātu apalikhataṃ gaṇḍamūlaṃ palikhaṇin’”ti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, vedagū hoti? Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṅca atthaṅgamaṅca assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedagū hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbajī hoti? Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṅca atthaṅgamaṅca assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādāvimutto hoti; evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbajī hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno apalikhataṃ gaṇḍamūlaṃ palikhataṃ hoti? Gaṇḍoti kho, bhikkhave, imassettaṃ cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ (2.0 mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanavidhamṣanadhammassa. Gaṇḍamūlanti kho, bhikkhave, taṇhāyetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnaṃ tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhamaṃ; evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno apalikhataṃ gaṇḍamūlaṃ palikhataṃ hoti.

“Udako sudaṃ, bhikkhave, rāmaputto evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati- ‘idaṃ jātu vedagū, idaṃ jātu sabbajī, idaṃ jātu apalikhataṃ gaṇḍamūlaṃ palikhaṇin’ti. Taṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, udako rāmaputto avedagūyeva samāno ‘vedagūsmī’ti bhāsati, asabbajīyeva samāno ‘sabbajīsmī’ti bhāsati; apalikhataṃyeva gaṇḍamūlaṃ ‘palikhataṃ me gaṇḍamūlan’ti bhāsati. Idha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘idaṃ jātu vedagū, idaṃ jātu sabbajī, idaṃ jātu apalikhataṃ gaṇḍamūlaṃ palikhaṇin’”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Saḷavaggo dasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve saṃgayhā parihānaṃ, pamādavihārī ca saṃvaro;  
samādhī paṭisallānaṃ, dve natumhākena uddakoti.

Saḷāyatanavagge dutiyapaṇṇāsako samatto.

Tassa vagguddānaṃ-

Avijjā migajālañca, gilānaṃ channaṃ catutthakaṃ;  
saḷavaggena paññāsaṃ, dutiyo paṇṇāsako ayanti.

Paṭhamasatakaṃ.

## 11. Yogakkhemivaggo

### 1. Yogakkhemisuttaṃ

**104.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. “Yogakkhemipariyāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, yogakkhemipariyāyo dhammapariyāyo? Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā (2.03) piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogaṃ, tasmā tathāgato ‘yogakkhemī’ti vuccati ...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogaṃ, tasmā tathāgato ‘yogakkhemī’ti vuccati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yogakkhemipariyāyo dhammapariyāyo”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Upādāyasuttaṃ

**105.** “Kismiṃ nu kho, bhikkhave, sati kiṃ upādāya uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti?

“Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā ...pe....

“Cakkhusmiṃ kho, bhikkhave, sati cakkhuṃ upādāya uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ ...pe... manasmiṃ sati manaṃ upādāya uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, cakkhu niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”-ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, api nu taṃ anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti?

“No hetam bhante ...”pe....

“Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti?

“Aniccā, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, api nu taṃ anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti?

“No hetam, bhante ...”pe....

“Mano nicco vā anicco vā”ti?

“Anicco, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, api nu taṃ anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati ...pe... manasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Dukkhasamudayasuttaṃ

**106.** “Dukkhasa, bhikkhave, samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhassa samudayo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ (2.0307). Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Ayaṃ dukkhassa samudayo ...pe... jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Ayaṃ dukkhassa samudayo ...pe... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dukkhassa samudayo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhassa atthaṅgamo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṃ dukkhassa atthaṅgamo ...pe... jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ ...pe... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca

uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dukkhassa atthaṅgamo”-ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Lokasamudayasuttaṃ

107. “Lokassa, bhikkhave, samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, lokassa samudayo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ;

upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, lokassa samudayo ...pe... jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ ...pe... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo (2.0308); bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, lokassa samudayo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, lokassa atthaṅgamo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, lokassa atthaṅgamo ...pe... jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati ...pe... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, lokassa atthaṅgamo”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Seyyohamasmisuttaṃ

**108.** “Kismiṃ nu kho, bhikkhave, sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa seyyohamasmīti vā hoti, sadiso hamasmīti vā hoti, hīno hamasmīti vā hoti”ti?

“Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā.

“Cakkuṃ kho, bhikkhave, sati cakkhuṃ upādāya cakkhuṃ abhinivissa seyyohamasmīti vā hoti, sadiso hamasmīti vā hoti, hīno hamasmīti vā hoti ...pe... jivhāya sati ...pe... manasmīti sati manaṃ upādāya manaṃ abhinivissa seyyohamasmīti vā hoti, sadiso hamasmīti vā hoti, hīno hamasmīti vā hoti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, cakkhu niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, api nu taṃ anupādāya seyyohamasmīti vā assa, sadiso hamasmīti vā assa, hīno hamasmīti vā assa”ti?

“No hetuṃ, bhante ...”pe... jivhā... kāyo nicco vā anicco vā”ti?

“Anicco, bhante ...”pe....

“Mano nicco vā anicco vā”ti?

“Anicco, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā (2.0309) taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, api nu taṃ anupādāya

seyyohamasmīti vā assa, sadisohamasmīti vā assa, hīnohamasmīti vā assā”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati ...pe... manasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Saṃyojaniyasuttaṃ

**109.** “Saṃyojaniye ca, bhikkhave, dhamme desessāmi saṃyojanañca. Taṃ suṇātha. Katame ca, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyā dhammā, katamañca saṃyojanaṃ? Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyo dhammo. Yo tattha chandarāgo, taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ ...pe... jivhā saṃyojaniyo dhammo ...pe... mano saṃyojaniyo dhammo. Yo tattha chandarāgo, taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyā dhammā, idaṃ saṃyojanan”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Upādāniyasuttaṃ

**110.** “Upādāniye ca, bhikkhave, dhamme desessāmi upādānañca. Taṃ suṇātha. Katame ca, bhikkhave, upādāniyā dhammā, katamañca upādānaṃ? Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, upādāniyo dhammo. Yo tattha chandarāgo, taṃ tattha upādānaṃ ...pe... jivhā upādāniyo dhammo ...pe... mano upādāniyo dhammo. Yo tattha chandarāgo, taṃ tattha upādānaṃ. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, upādāniyā dhammā, idaṃ upādānan”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Ajjhattikāyatanaparijānanasuttaṃ

**111.** “Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Sotaṃ... ghānaṃ... jivhaṃ... kāyaṃ... manaṃ anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Cakkuñca kho, bhikkhave, abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya ...pe... jivhaṃ... kāyaṃ... manaṃ abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Bāhirāyatanaparijānanasuttaṃ

**112.** “Rūpe (2.0310), bhikkhave, anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Sadde... gandhe... rase... phoṭṭhabbe... dhamme anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Rūpe ca kho, bhikkhave, abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Sadde... gandhe... rase... phoṭṭhabbe... dhamme abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya”ti. Navamaṃ.



## 10. Upassutisuttam

**113.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nātike § viharati giñjakāvasathe. Atha kho bhagavā rahogato paṭisallīno imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ abhāsi- “cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati ...pe... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti”.

“Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti ...pe... jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati ...pe... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho (2.0311); upādānanirodhā ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti” ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato upassuti § ṭhito hoti. Addasā kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ upassuti ṭhitaṃ. Disvāna taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadvoca- “assosi no tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ” ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Uggaṇhāhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Pariyāpuṇāhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Dhārehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasaṃhitoyaṃ, bhikkhu, dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyako” ti. Dasamaṃ.

Yogakkhemivaggo ekādasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Yogakkhemi upādāya, dukkhaṃ loko ca seyyo ca;  
saṃyojanaṃ upādānaṃ, dve pari jānaṃ upassutīti.

## 12. Lokakāmaguṇavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamamārapāsasuttam

**114.** “Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce, bhikkhu, abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āvāsagato mārassa, mārassa vasaṃ gato §, paṭimukkassa mārapāso. Baddho so mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ...pe....

“Santi, bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āvāsagato mārassa, mārassa vasaṃ gato, paṭimukkassa mārapāso. Baddho so mārabandhanena ...pe....

“Santi (2.0312), bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dhammā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āvāsagato mārassa, mārassa vasaṃ gato, paṭimukkassa mārapāso. Baddho so mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato.

“Santi ca kho, bhikkhave, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nāvāsagato mārassa, na mārassa vasaṃ gato, ummukkassa mārapāso. Mutto so mārabandhanena na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ...pe....

“Santi, bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nāvāsagato mārassa, na mārassa vasaṃ gato, ummukkassa mārapāso. Mutto so mārabandhanena na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ...pe....

“Santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dhammā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nāvāsagato mārassa, na mārassa vasaṃ gato, ummukkassa mārapāso. Mutto so mārabandhanena na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Dutiyamārapāsasuttaṃ

**115.** “Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu baddho cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu, āvāsagato mārassa, mārassa vasaṃ gato, paṭimukkassa mārapāso. Baddho so mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ...pe....

“Santi, bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā ...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dhammā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati (2.0313) abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu, āvāsagato mārassa, mārassa vasaṃ gato, paṭimukkassa mārapāso. Baddho so mārabandhanena yathākāmakara-

raṇīyo pāpimato ...pe....

“Santi ca kho, bhikkhave, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi, nāvāsagato mārassa, na mārassa vasaṃ gato, ummukkassa mārapāso. Mutto so mārabandhanena na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ...pe....

“Santi, bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā ...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dhammā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mutto manoviññeyyehi dhammehi, nāvāsagato mārassa, na mārassa vasaṃ gato, ummukkassa mārapāso. Mutto so mārabandhanena na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Lokantagamanasuttaṃ

**116.** “Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ, daṭṭheyyaṃ Ṣ, patteyyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi”ti.

Idaṃ vatvā bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi- “idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho- ‘nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ, daṭṭheyyaṃ, patteyyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi’ti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena udde- sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā”ti?

Atha (2.0314) kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho āyasmā ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthā- rena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenā- yasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ eta- matthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavocuṃ-

“Idaṃ kho no, āvuso ānanda, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthā- rena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho- ‘nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, gama- nena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ, daṭṭheyyaṃ, patteyyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi’ti. Tesam no, āvuso, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi- ‘idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyā- sanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho- nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ, daṭṭheyyaṃ, patteyyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi’ti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhi- ttena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā’ti? Tesam no, āvuso, amhākaṃ etadahosi- ‘ayaṃ kho, āvuso, āyasmā ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma’ti. Vibhajatāyasmā ānando”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva, mūlaṃ atikkammeva, khandhaṃ sākāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya; evaṃ sampadamidaṃ āyasmantānaṃ sathari sammukhībhūte taṃ bhagavantaṃ atisitvā (2.0315) amhe etamatthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha §. So hāvuso, bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passati- cakkhubhūto, ñāṇabhūto, dhammabhūto, brahmabhūto, vattā, pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammassāmī, tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ bhagavantaṃyeva etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo bhagavā byākareyya tathā vo dhāreyyāthā”ti.

“Addhāvuso ānanda, bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passati- cakkhubhūto, ñāṇabhūto, dhammabhūto, brahmabhūto, vattā, pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammassāmī, tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ bhagavantaṃyeva etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitūṃ. Vibhajatāyasmā ānando agarūṃ karitvā”ti.

“Tenahāvuso, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evamāvuso”-ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paccassosūṃ. Āyasmā ānando etadavoca-

“Yaṃ kho vo, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho- ‘nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ, daṭṭheyyaṃ, patteyyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi”ti, imassa khvāhaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Yena kho, āvuso, lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī- ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko. Kena cāvuso, lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī? Cakkhunā kho, āvuso, lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī. Sotena kho, āvuso... ghānena kho, āvuso... jivhāya kho, āvuso, lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī (2.0316). Kāyena kho, āvuso... manena kho, āvuso, lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī. Yena kho, āvuso, lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī- ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko. Yaṃ kho vo, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho- ‘nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ, daṭṭheyyaṃ, patteyyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi”ti, imassa khvāhaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto bhagavantaṃyeva upasaṅkamtivā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā”ti.

“Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamisū; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdisū. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocū-

“Yaṃ kho no, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho- ‘nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ, daṭṭheyyaṃ, patteyyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi”ti. Tesāṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi- ‘idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho- nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ, daṭṭheyyaṃ, patteyyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi”ti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhi-

ttena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesam no, bhante, amhākaṃ etadahosi- ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmā’ti. Atha kho mayaṃ (2.0317), bhante, yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamimha; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipucchimha. Tesam no, bhante, āyasmata ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto”ti.

“Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, ānando; mahāpañño, bhikkhave, ānando! Maṃ cepi tumhe, bhikkhave, etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahampi taṃ evamevaṃ byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ ānandena byākataṃ. Eso cevetassa attho, evañca naṃ dhāreyyāthā”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Kāmaguṇasuttaṃ

**117.** “Pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattas-seva sato etadahosi- ‘yeme pañca kāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā, tatra me cittaṃ bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu’. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘yeme pañca kāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā, tatra me attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo’. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, tumhākampi ye te pañca kāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā, tatra vo cittaṃ bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, tumhākampi ye te pañca kāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā, tatra vo attarūpehi appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe ...pe... yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati, rasasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe ...pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe”ti. Idaṃ vatvā bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi- “idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho- ‘tasmātiha, bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe ...pe... yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati, rasasaññā ca nirujjhati, se (2.0318) āyatane veditabbe ...pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe’ti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā”ti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho āyasmā ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando

imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitū. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmā”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavocuṃ-

“Idaṃ kho no, āvuso ānanda, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho- ‘tasmātiha, bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe ...pe... yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati, rasasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe ...pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe’ti. Tesāṃ no, āvuso, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi- ‘idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho- tasmātiha, bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe ...pe... yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati, rasasaññā ca nirujjhati se āyatane veditabbe ...pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe’ti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesāṃ no, āvuso, amhākaṃ etadahosi- ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena (2.0319) uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitū. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmā”ti. Vibhajatāyasmā ānando”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa ...pe... vibhajatāyasmā ānando agaruṃ karitvāti.

“Tenahāvuso, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evamāvuso”-ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā ānando etadavoca-

“Yaṃ kho vo, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho- ‘tasmātiha, bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe ...pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe’ti. Imassa khvāhaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Saḷāyatanaṃ nirodhaṃ no etaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘tasmātiha, bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe, yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe ...pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe’ti. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho- ‘tasmātiha,

bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe ...pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe'ti. Imassa khvāhaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto bhagavantameva upasaṅkamatha; upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ puccheyyātha. Yathā vo bhagavā byākāroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā”ti.

“Evamāvuso”ti (2.0320) kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocum-

“Yaṃ kho no, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhavitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho- ‘tasmātiha, bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe ...pe... yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati, rasasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe ...pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe'ti, tesam no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi- ‘idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhavitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho- tasmātiha, bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe ...pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe'ti. ‘Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā'ti? Tesam no, bhante, amhākaṃ etadahosi- ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmā'ti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamimha; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipucchimha. Tesam no, bhante, āyasmatā ānandena imehi ākārehi, imehi padehi, imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto”ti.



abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho sakko devānamindo bhagavantam etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti?

“Santi kho, devānaminda, cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ. Sa-upādāno, devānaminda, bhikkhu no parinibbāyati ...pe....

“Santi kho, devānaminda, jivhāvīñṇeyyā rasā ...pe... santi kho, devānaminda, manovīñṇeyyā dhammā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ. Sa-upādāno, devānaminda, bhikkhu no parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, devānaminda, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti.

“Santi ca kho, devānaminda, cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti, na tadupādānaṃ. Anupādāno, devānaminda, bhikkhu parinibbāyati ...pe....

“Santi kho, devānaminda, jivhāvīñṇeyyā rasā ...pe... santi kho, devānaminda, manovīñṇeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ. Anupādāno, devānaminda, bhikkhu (2.0322) parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, devānaminda, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Pañcasikhasuttaṃ

**119.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati giṃhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho pañcasikho gandhabbadevaputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho pañcasikho gandhabbadevaputto bhagavantam etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti? “Santi kho, pañcasikha, cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā ...pe... santi kho, pañcasikha, manovīñṇeyyā dhammā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ. Sa-upādāno, pañcasikha, bhikkhu no parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, pañcasikha, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti”.

“Santi ca kho, pañcasikha, cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ...pe...

santi kho, pañcasikha, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-pasaṃhitā rajaniyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti, na tadupādānaṃ. Anupādāno, pañcasikha, bhikkhu parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, pañcasikha, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Sāriputtasaddhivihārikasuttaṃ

**120.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā sāriputto sāvaththiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapi-ṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasa-ṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca- “saddhivihāriko (2.0323), āvuso sāri-putta, bhikkhu sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto”ti.

“Evametaṃ, āvuso, hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa, bhojane amattañño, jāga-riyaṃ ananuyuttassa. ‘So vatāvuso, bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane ama-ttañño jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ santānessati’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘So vatāvuso, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro, bhojane mattañño, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ santānessati’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

“Kathañcāvuso, indriyesu guttadvāro hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ cakkhu-ndriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhu-ndriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ mani-ndriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhojane mattañño hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti- ‘neva davāya, na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya, yāva-deva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā, brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇaṅca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṅca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati, anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā’ti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhojane mattañño hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅka-mena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā majjhimamaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accā-dhāya sato sampajāno, uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā. Rattiyā pacchimaṃ

yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ pariso-dheti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, jāgariyaṃ (2.0324) anuyutto hoti. Tasmātihāvuso, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattañño, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā’ti. Evañhi vo, āvuso, sikkhitabban”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Rāhulovādasuttaṃ

**121.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi- “paripakkā kho rāhulassa vimutti-paripācaniyā dhammā; yaṃnūnāhaṃ rāhulaṃ uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyan”ti. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasa-mayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaramādāya sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ āmantesi- “gaṇhāhi, rāhula, nisīdanaṃ. Yena andhavanaṃ tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā rāhulo bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni bhagavantaṃ anubandhāni honti- “ajja bhagavā āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vine-ssati”ti. Atha kho bhagavā andhavanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho rāhulo bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā eka-mantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ bhagavā etada-voca-

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, cakkhu niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupa-ssituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetuṃ, bhante”. ( ) §

“Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti?

“Aniccā, bhante ...”pe ....

“Cakkhuvīññānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante ...”pe ....

“Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā”ti?

“Anicco, bhante ...”pe ....

“Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ, saññāgataṃ, saṅkhāragataṃ, viññāgataṃ, tampi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupa-ssituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi (2.0325), eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante ...” pe....

“Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā” ti?

“Aniccā, bhante ...” pe....

“Jivhāviññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā” ti?

“Aniccam, bhante ...” pe....

“Jivhāsamphasso nicco vā anicco vā” ti?

“Anicco, bhante ...” pe....

“Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ, saññāgataṃ,

saṅkhāragataṃ, viññāṇagataṃ, tampi niccam vā aniccam vā” ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā” ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupa-

ssituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā” ti?

“No hetam, bhante ...” pe....

“Mano nicco vā anicco vā” ti?

“Anicco, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā” ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupa-

ssituṃ ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā” ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā” ti?

“Aniccā, bhante ...” pe....

“Manoviññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā” ti?

“Aniccam, bhante ...” pe....

“Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā” ti?

“Anicco, bhante ...” pe....

“Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ, saññāgataṃ,

saṅkhāragataṃ, viññāṇagataṃ, tampi niccam vā aniccam vā” ti?

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā” ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā” ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’” ti?

“No hettaṃ, bhante”.

“Evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuvīññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati, yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ tasmimpi nibbindati ...pe... jivhāyapi nibbindati, rasesupi nibbindati, jivhāvīññāṇepi nibbindati, jivhāsamphassepi nibbindati, yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ tasmimpi nibbindati ...pe....

“Manasmimpi nibbindati, dhammesupi nibbindati, manovīññāṇepi nibbindati, manosamphassepi nibbindati, yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jātī, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ ti pajānātī” ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā rāhulo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi. Imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne āyasmato rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Anekānañca (2.0326) devatāsahassānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi- “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ” ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Saṃyojanīyadhammasuttaṃ

**122.** “Saṃyojaniye ca, bhikkhave, dhamme desessāmi saṃyojanañca. Taṃ suṇātha. Katame ca, bhikkhave, saṃyojanīyā dhammā, katamañca saṃyojanaṃ? Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, saṃyojanīyā dhammā. Yo tattha chandarāgo, taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ ...pe... santi, bhikkhave, jivhāvīññeyyā rasā ...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, saṃyojanīyā dhammā. Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanan” ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Upādānīyadhammasuttaṃ

**123.** “Upādāniye ca, bhikkhave, dhamme desessāmi upādānañca. Taṃ suṇātha. Katame ca, bhikkhave, upādānīyā dhammā, katamañca upādānaṃ? Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam-

hitā rajanīyā. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, upādāniyā dhammā. Yo tattha chandarāgo, taṃ tattha upādānaṃ ...pe... santi, bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā ...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, upādāniyā dhammā. Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dvādasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Mārapāsenā dve vuttā, lokakāmaguṇena ca;  
sakko pañcasikho ceva, sārīputto ca rāhulo;  
saṃyojanaṃ upādānaṃ, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

### 13. Gahapativaggo

#### 1. Vesālīsuttaṃ

**124.** Ekaṃ (2.0327) samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ. Atha kho uggo gahapati vesāliko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho uggo gahapati vesāliko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti?

“Santi kho, gahapati, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ. Sa-upādāno, gahapati, bhikkhu no parinibbāyati ...pe... santi kho, gahapati, jivhāviññeyyā rasā ...pe... santi kho, gahapati, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ. Sa-upādāno, gahapati, bhikkhu no parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, gahapati, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti.

“Santi ca kho, gahapati, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti, na tadupādānaṃ. Anupādāno, gahapati, bhikkhu parinibbāyati ...pe... santi kho, gahapati, jivhāviññeyyā rasā ...pe... santi kho, gahapati, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato. Na tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti, na tadupā-

dānaṃ. Anupādāno (2.0328), gahapati, bhikkhu parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, gahapati, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”-ti. Paṭhamāṃ.

## 2. Vajjīsuttaṃ

**125.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vajjīsu viharati hatthigāme. Atha kho uggo gahapati hatthigāmako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho uggo gahapati hatthigāmako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti? Ko pana, bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti? (yathā purimasuttantaṃ, evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ). Ayaṃ kho, gahapati, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti. Dutiyaṃ.

## 3. Nālandasuttaṃ

**126.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nālandāyaṃ viharati pāvārikambavane. Atha kho, upāli gahapati, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, upāli gahapati, bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti? (yathā purimasuttantaṃ, evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ). Ayaṃ kho, gahapati, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti. Tatiyaṃ.

## 4. Bhāradvājasuttaṃ

**127.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā piṇḍolabhāradvājo kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho rājā udeno yenāyasmā piṇḍolabhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā piṇḍolabhāradvājena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā udeno āyasmantaṃ piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bho bhāradvāja, hetu (2.0329) ko paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū § kāḷakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā anikīḷitāvino kāmesu yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti, addhānañca āpādentī”ti? “Vuttaṃ kho etaṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena- ‘etha tumhe, bhikkhave, mātumattīsu mātucittaṃ upaṭṭhapetha, bhaginimattīsu bhaginiccittaṃ upaṭṭhapetha, dhītumattīsu dhītucittaṃ upaṭṭhapethā’ti. Ayaṃ kho, mahārāja, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kāḷakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā anikīḷitāvino kāmesu yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti, addhānañca āpādentī”ti. “Lolaṃ § kho, bho bhāradvāja, cittaṃ. Appekadā mātumattīsipi lobhadhammā

uppajjanti, bhaginimattīsupi lobhadhammā uppajjanti, dhītumattīsupi lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Atthi nu kho, bho bhāradvāja, añño ca hetu, añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kāḷakesā ...pe... addhānañca āpādentī”ti?

“Vuttaṃ kho etaṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsa-mbuddhena- ‘etha tumhe, bhikkhave, imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatha- atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsam nhāru § aṭṭhi aṭṭhi- miñjaṃ § vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaguṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan’ti. Ayampi kho, mahārāja, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kāḷakesā ...pe... addhānañca āpādentī”ti. “Ye te, bho bhāradvāja, bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasīlā bhāvitacittā bhāvita- paññā, tesam taṃ sukaram hoti. Ye ca kho te, bho bhāradvāja, bhikkhū abhāvita- kāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, tesam taṃ dukkaram hoti. Appe- kadā, bho bhāradvāja, asubhato manasi (2.0330) karissāmīti § subhatova § āga- cchati. Atthi nu kho, bho bhāradvāja, añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kāḷakesā ...pe... addhānañca āpādentī”ti?

“Vuttaṃ kho etaṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsa- mbuddhena- ‘etha tumhe, bhikkhave, indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha, mānubyañjanaggāhino. Yatvādhikara- ṇamenam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha. Rakkhatha cakkhundriyam; cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha. Sotena saddam sutvā ...pe... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā... manasā dhammam viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha, mānubya- ñjanaggāhino. Yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhi- jñādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭi- pajjatha. Rakkhatha manindriyam; manindriye saṃvaram āpajjathā’ti. Ayampi kho, mahārāja, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kāḷakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā anikīlitāvino kāmesu yāvajīvam pari- puṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti, addhānañca āpādentī”ti.

“Acchariyam, bho bhāradvāja; abbhutaṃ, bho bhāradvāja! Yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ §, bho bhāradvāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambu- ddhena. Esova kho, bho bhāradvāja, hetu, esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kāḷakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā anikīlitā- vino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti, addhā- nañca āpādentīti. Ahampi kho, bho § bhāradvāja, yasmiṃ samaye arakkhiteneva kāyena, arakkhitāya vācāya, arakkhitena cittaṃ, anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā, asaṃvu- tehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi, ativiya maṃ tasmim samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti. Yasmiñca khvāham, bho bhāradvāja, samaye rakkhiteneva kāyena, rakkhitāya vācāya, rakkhitena cittaṃ, upaṭṭhitāya satiyā, saṃvutehi indriyehi ante- puram pavisāmi, na maṃ tathā (2.0331) tasmim samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti.”



hanti. Abhikkantaṃ, bho bhāradvāja; abhikkantaṃ, bho bhāradvāja! Seyyathāpi, bho bhāradvāja, nikkujjitaṃ § vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevaṃ bhotā bhāradvājena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bho bhāradvāja, taṃ bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañca, bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Soṇasuttaṃ

**128.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho soṇo gahapatiutto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho soṇo gahapatiutto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti? (yathā purimasuttantaṃ, evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ). Ayaṃ kho, soṇa, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Ghositasuttaṃ

**129.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho ghoṣito gahapati yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkama ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinna kho ghoṣito gahapati āyasmantaṃ ānantaṃ etadavoca- “dhātunānattaṃ, dhātunānattaṃ, bhante ānanda, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā”ti? “Saṃvijjati kho, gahapati, cakkhudhātu, rūpā ca manāpā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃca sukhavedaniyaṃ. Phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. Saṃvijjati kho, gahapati, cakkhudhātu, rūpā ca amanāpā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃca dukkhavedaniyaṃ. Phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. Saṃvijjati kho, gahapati, cakkhudhātu, rūpā ca manāpā upekkhāvedaniyā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃca adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ.

Phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā (2.0332) vedanā ...pe... saṃvijjati kho, gahapati, jivhādhātu, rasā ca manāpā, jivhāviññāṇaṅca sukhavedaniyaṃ. Phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. Saṃvijjati kho, gahapati, jivhādhātu, rasā ca amanāpā, jivhāviññāṇaṅca dukkhavedaniyaṃ. Phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. Saṃvijjati kho, gahapati, jivhādhātu, rasā ca upekkhāvedaniyā, jivhāviññāṇaṅca adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ. Phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā ...pe... saṃvijjati kho, gahapati, manodhātu, dhammā ca manāpā, manoviññāṇaṅca sukhavedaniyaṃ. Phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. Saṃvijjati kho, gahapati, manodhātu, dhammā ca amanāpā, manoviññāṇaṅca dukkhavedaniyaṃ. Phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. Saṃvijjati kho, gahapati, manodhātu, dhammā ca upekkhāvedaniyā, manoviññāṇaṅca adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ. Phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ettāvatā kho, gahapati, dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Hāliddikānisuttaṃ

**130.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahākaccāno avantīsu viharati kuraraghare § papāte § pabbate. Atha kho hāliddikāni § gahapati yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkami ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho hāliddikāni gahapati āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etadavoca- “vuttamidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā- ‘dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ; phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ”ti. Kathaṃ nu kho, bhante, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ; phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ”ti? “Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā ‘manāpaṃ itthetan’ti pajānāti cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sukhavedaniyaṅca §. Phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. Cakkhunā kho paneva § rūpaṃ disvā ‘amanāpaṃ itthetan’ti pajānāti cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṅca. Phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā ‘upekkhāṭṭhāniyaṃ (2.0333) § itthetan’ti pajānāti cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṅca. Phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā ...pe... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ...pe... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā ...pe... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya ‘manāpaṃ itthetan’ti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ sukhavedaniyaṅca. Phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya ‘amanāpaṃ itthetan’ti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṅca. Phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya ‘upekkhāṭṭhāniyaṃ itthetan’ti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṅca. Phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Evaṃ kho, gahapati, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ; phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Nakulapitusuttaṃ

**131.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bhaggesu viharati susumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Atha kho nakulapitā gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho nakulapitā gahapati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti? “Santi kho, gahapati, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ. Sa-upādāno, gahapati, bhikkhu no parinibbāyati ...pe... santi kho, gahapati, jivhāvīññeyyā rasā ...pe... santi kho, gahapati, manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ. Sa-upādāno, gahapati, bhikkhu no parinibbāyati (2.0334). Ayaṃ kho, gahapati, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti”.

“Santi ca kho, gahapati, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhunābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti, na tadupādānaṃ. Anupādāno, gahapati, bhikkhu parinibbāyati ...pe... santi kho, gahapati, jivhāvīññeyyā rasā ...pe... santi kho, gahapati, manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ nābhinandato nābhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ. Anupādāno, gahapati, bhikkhu parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, gahapati, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Lohiccasuttaṃ

**132.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahākaccāno avantīsu viharati makkarakate § arañṇakuṭikāyaṃ. Atha kho lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato mahākaccānassa arañṇakuṭikā tenupasaṅkamīsu; upasaṅkamitvā parito parito kuṭikāya anucaṅkamanti anuvaranti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kānici kānici seleyyakāni karonti §- “ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kaṇhā § bandhupādāpaccā, imesaṃ bhāratakānaṃ sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākaccāno vihārā nikkhamitvā te māṇavake etadavoca- “mā māṇavakā saddamakattha; dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmī”ti. Evaṃ vutte, te māṇavakā tuṅhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā mahākaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi-

“Sīluttamā pubbatarā ahesuṃ,  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti;  
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni,

ahesuṃ tesuṃ abhibhuyya kodhaṃ.

“Dhamme (2.0335) ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ,  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti;  
ime ca vakkamma jāpāmeti,  
gottaṃ mattā visamaṃ caranti.

“Kodhābhibhūtā puthu-attadaṇḍā §,  
virajjamānā sataṇhātaṇhesu;  
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā,  
supineva laddhaṃ purisassa vittaṃ.

“Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca;  
pāto sinānañca tayo ca vedā.

“Kharājinaṃ jaṭṭapaṅko, mantā sīlabbataṃ tapo;  
kuhanā vaṅkadaṇḍā ca, udakācamaṇāni ca.

“Vaṇṇā ete brāhmaṇānaṃ, katā kiñcikkhabhāvanā;  
cittañca susamāhitaṃ, vipassannamanāvilaṃ;  
akhilaṃ sabbabhūtesu, so maggo brahmapattiyā” ti.

Atha kho te māṇavakā kupitā anattamaṇā yena lohicca brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅka-  
miṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā lohiccaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadvocum- “yagghe! Bhavaṃ  
jāneyya, samaṇo mahākaccāno brāhmaṇānaṃ mante § ekaṃsena apavadati,  
paṭikkosati” ti? Evaṃ vutte, lohicca brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi anattamaṇo. Atha kho  
lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etadahosi- “na kho pana metaṃ patirūpaṃ yohaṃ añña-  
datthu māṇavakānaṃyeva sutvā samaṇaṃ mahākaccānaṃ akkoseyyaṃ § pari-  
bhāseyyaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyaṃ” ti.

Atha kho lohicca brāhmaṇo tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā mahāka-  
ccāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā mahākaccānena saddhiṃ  
sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-  
mantaṃ nisinno kho lohicca brāhmaṇo (2.0336) āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ eta-  
davoca- “āgamaṃsu nu khvidha, bho kaccāna, amhākaṃ sambahulā antevāsikā  
kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā” ti? “Āgamaṃsu khvidha te, brāhmaṇa, sambahulā ante-  
vāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā” ti. “Ahu pana bho kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi  
saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpo” ti? “Ahu kho me, brāhmaṇa, tehi māṇavakehi  
saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpo” ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana bho kaccānassa tehi  
māṇavakehi saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo” ti? “Evaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, tehi māṇa-  
vakehi saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo-

“Sīluttamā pubbatarā ahesuṃ,  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti; ...pe...;  
akhilaṃ sabbabhūtesu,  
so maggo brahmapattiyā” ti.

“Evaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo” ti.

“Aguttadvāro’ti § bhavaṃ kaccāno āha. Kittāvatā nu kho, bho kaccāna, agutta-  
dvāro hoti” ti? “Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhi-  
muccati, appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjati, anupaṭṭhitakāyassati § ca viharati, parittace-

tasō tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati, appiyarūpe ca dhamme byāpajjati, anupaṭṭhitakāyassati ca viharati, parittacetaso tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, aguttadvāro hotī”ti. “Acchariyaṃ, bho kaccāna; abbhutaṃ, bho kaccāna! Yāvañcidaṃ bhotā kaccānena aguttadvārova samāno aguttadvāroti akkhāto.

“Guttadvāro’ti (2.0337) bhavaṃ kaccāno āha. Kittāvatā nu kho, bho kaccāna, guttadvāro hotī”ti? “Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati, appiyarūpe rūpe na byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāyassati ca viharati, appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati, appiyarūpe dhamme na byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāyassati ca viharati, appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, guttadvāro hotī”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bho kaccāna; abbhutaṃ, bho kaccāna! Yāvañcidaṃ bhotā kaccānena guttadvārova samāno guttadvāroti akkhāto. Abhikkantaṃ, bho kaccāna; abhikkantaṃ, bho kaccāna! Seyyathāpi, bho kaccāna, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevaṃ bhotā kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bho kaccāna, taṃ bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañca, bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Yathā ca bhavaṃ kaccāno makkarakate upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati; evameva lohiccakulaṃ upasaṅkamatu. Tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantaṃ kaccānaṃ abhivādesanti paccuṭṭhissanti āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti, tesāṃ taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Verahaccānisuttaṃ

**133.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā udāyī kāmaṇḍāyaṃ viharati todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa ambavane. Atha kho verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā antevāsī māṇavako yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā udāyinā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakaṃ (2.0338) āyasmā udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā udāyinā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito

sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā yena verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī tenupasaṅkami;  
upasaṅkamtivā verahaccānigottaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etadvoca- “yagghe, bhoti, jāne-  
yyāsi §! Samaṇo udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ

majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti”ti.

“Tena hi tvaṃ, māṇavaka, mama vacanena samaṇaṃ udāyiṃ nimantehi svātanāya bhattenā”ti. “Evaṃ bhoti”ti kho so māṇavako verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā paṭissutvā yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca- “adhivāsetu kira, bhavaṃ, udāyī, amhākaṃ ācariyabhariyāya verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhattan”ti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā udāyī tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ pādukā ārohitvā ucce āsane nisīditvā sīsaṃ oguṅṅhitvā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca- “bhaṇa, samaṇa, dhamman”ti. “Bhavissati, bhagini, samayo”ti vatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkama §.

Dutiyampi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā udāyinā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakaṃ āyasmā udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Dutiyampi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā udāyinā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā yena verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā (2.0339) verahaccānigottaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etadavoca- “yagghe, bhoti, jāneyyāsi! Samaṇo udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti”ti.

“Evamevaṃ pana tvaṃ, māṇavaka, samaṇassa udāyissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsasi. Samaṇo panudāyī ‘bhaṇa, samaṇa, dhamman’ti vutto samāno ‘bhavissati, bhagini, samayo’ti vatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkanto”ti. “Tathā hi pana tvaṃ, bhoti, pādukā ārohitvā ucce āsane nisīditvā sīsaṃ oguṅṅhitvā etadavoca- ‘bhaṇa, samaṇa, dhamman’ti. Dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto dhammagāravā”ti. “Tena hi tvaṃ, māṇavaka, mama vacanena samaṇaṃ udāyiṃ nimantehi svātanāya bhattenā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhoti”ti kho so māṇavako verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā paṭissutvā yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca- “adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ udāyī amhākaṃ ācariyabhariyāya verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhattan”ti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā udāyī tuṅhībhāvena.

Atha kho āyasmā udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ pādukā orohitvā nice āsane nisīditvā sīsaṃ vivarivā

āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca- “kismiṃ nu kho, bhante, sati arahanto sukha-  
dukkhaṃ paññapenti, kismiṃ asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ na paññapenti”ti?

“Cakkhusmiṃ kho, bhagini, sati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti,  
cakkhusmiṃ asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ na paññapenti ...pe... jivhāya sati ara-  
hanto sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti, jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ na  
paññapenti ...pe.... Manasmīṃ sati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti,  
manasmīṃ asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ na paññapenti”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca- “abhi-  
kkantaṃ, bhante; abhikkantaṃ, bhante! Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukku-  
jjeyya (2.0340), paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,  
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevaṃ  
ayyena udāyinā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, ayya udāyi, taṃ  
bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañca, bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsikaṃ  
maṃ ayyo udāyī dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Gahapativaggo terasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Vesālī vajji nāḷandā, bhāradvāja soṇo ca ghosito;  
hāliddiko nakulapitā, lohicca verahaccānīti.

## 14. Devadahavaggo

### 1. Devadahasuttaṃ

**134.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati devadahaṃ nāma sakyānaṃ  
nigamo. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sabbesaṃ-  
yeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi, na ca  
panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sabbesaṃyeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppa-  
mādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. Ye te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusita-  
vanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojanā  
sammadaññā vimuttā, tesāhaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu  
nāppamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kataṃ tesāṃ appamādena,  
abhabbā te pamajjitum. Ye ca kho te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū sekkhā § appattamā-  
nasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, tesāhaṃ, bhikkhave,  
bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa  
hetu? Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā manoramāpi, amanoramāpi. Tyāssa  
phussa phussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. Cetaso apariyādānā āraddhaṃ hoti  
vīriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā §, passaddho kāyo asāraddho,  
samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Imaṃ khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, appamādaphalaṃ (2.0341)  
sampassamāno tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇī-



yanti vadāmi ...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dhammā manoramāpi amanoramāpi. Tyāssa phussa phussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. Cetaso apariyādānā āraddhaṃ hoti vīriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Imaṃ khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu § phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Khaṇasuttaṃ

**135.** “Lābhā vo, bhikkhave, suladdhaṃ vo, bhikkhave, khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya. Diṭṭhā mayā, bhikkhave, chaphassāyatanikā nāma nirayā. Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati aniṭṭharūpaṃyeva passati, no iṭṭharūpaṃ; akantarūpaṃyeva passati, no kantarūpaṃ; amanāparūpaṃyeva passati, no manāparūpaṃ. Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddhaṃ suṇāti ...pe... yaṃ kiñci ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyati ...pe... yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati ...pe... yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusati ...pe... yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti aniṭṭharūpaṃyeva vijānāti, no iṭṭharūpaṃ; akantarūpaṃyeva vijānāti, no kantarūpaṃ; amanāparūpaṃyeva vijānāti, no manāparūpaṃ. Lābhā vo, bhikkhave, suladdhaṃ vo, bhikkhave, khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya. Diṭṭhā mayā, bhikkhave, chaphassāyatanikā nāma saggā. Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati iṭṭharūpaṃyeva passati, no aniṭṭharūpaṃ; kantarūpaṃyeva passati, no akantarūpaṃ; manāparūpaṃyeva passati, no amanāparūpaṃ ...pe... yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati ...pe... yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti iṭṭharūpaṃyeva vijānāti, no aniṭṭharūpaṃ; kantarūpaṃyeva vijānāti, no akantarūpaṃ; manāparūpaṃyeva vijānāti, no amanāparūpaṃ. Lābhā vo, bhikkhave, suladdhaṃ vo, bhikkhave, khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

## 3. Paṭhamarūpārāmasuttaṃ

**136.** “Rūpārāmā, bhikkhave, devamanussā rūparatā rūpasammuditā. Rūpavipariṇāma virāganīrodhā dukkhā, bhikkhave, devamanussā viharanti. Saddārāmā, bhikkhave (2.0342), devamanussā saddaratā saddasammuditā. Saddavipariṇāma virāganīrodhā dukkhā, bhikkhave, devamanussā viharanti. Gandhārāmā... rasārāmā... phoṭṭhabbārāmā... dhammārāmā, bhikkhave, devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasammuditā. Dhammavipariṇāma virāganīrodhā dukkhā, bhikkhave, devamanussā viharanti. Tathāgato ca kho, bhikkhave, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho rūpānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na rūpārāmo na rūparato na rūpasammudito. Rūpavipariṇāma virāganīrodhā sukho, bhikkhave, tathāgato viharati. Saddānaṃ... gandhānaṃ... rasānaṃ... phoṭṭhabbānaṃ... dhammānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na dhammārāmo, na dhammarato, na dhammasammudito. Dhammavipariṇāma virāganīrodhā sukho,

bhikkhave, tathāgato viharati”. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vatvāna sugato athā-param etadavoca satthā-

“Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, phassā dhammā ca kevalā;  
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca, yāvatatthīti vuccati.

“Sadevakassa lokassa, ete vo sukhasammata; yatta cete nirujjhanti, taṃ tesam dukkhasammataṃ.

“Sukham § diṭṭhamariyebhi, sakkāyassa nirodhanaṃ; paccanīkamidaṃ hoti, sabbalokena passataṃ.

“Yaṃ pare sukhato āhu, tadariyā āhu dukkhato; yaṃ pare dukkhato āhu, tadariyā sukhato vidū.

“Passa dhammaṃ durājānaṃ, sammūḷhettha aviddasu; nivutānaṃ tamo hoti, andhakāro apassataṃ.

“Satañca vivaṇṇaṃ hoti, āloko passatāmi; santike na vijānanti, maggā § dhammassa akovidā.

“Bhavarāgaparetebhi, bhavarāgānusārībhi §. māradheyānupannehi, nāyaṃ dhammo susambudho.

“Ko (2.0343) nu aññatra mariyebhi, padaṃ sambuddhumarahati; yaṃ padaṃ sammadaññāya, parinibbanti anāsavā”ti. tatiyaṃ;

#### 4. Dutiyarūpārāmasuttaṃ

**137.** “Rūpārāmā, bhikkhave, devamanussā rūparatā rūpasammuditā. Rūpavipariṇāmvirāganirodhā dukkhā, bhikkhave, devamanussā viharanti. Saddārāmā... gandhārāmā... rasārāmā ... phoṭṭhabbārāmā... dhammārāmā, bhikkhave, devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasammuditā. Dhammavipariṇāmvirāganirodhā dukkhā, bhikkhave, devamanussā viharanti. Tathāgato ca, bhikkhave, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho rūpānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na rūpārāmo na rūparato na rūpasammudito. Rūpavipariṇāmvirāganirodhā sukho, bhikkhave, tathāgato viharati. Saddānaṃ... gandhānaṃ... rasānaṃ... phoṭṭhabbānaṃ... dhammānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na dhammārāmo na dhammarato na dhammasammudito. Dhammavipariṇāmvirāganirodhā sukho, bhikkhave, tathāgato viharati”ti. Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Paṭhamanatumhākamsuttaṃ

**138.** “Yaṃ, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiñca, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ; taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati ...pe... jivhā na tumhākaṃ; taṃ pajahatha. Sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati ...pe... mano na tumhākaṃ; taṃ pajahatha. So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ imasmim jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ taṃ jano

hareyya vā ḍaheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya, api nu tumhākaṃ evamassa-  
'amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti"ti? "No hetam, bhante"  
. "Taṃ kissa hetu"? "Na hi no etaṃ, bhante, attā vā attaniyaṃ vā"ti. "Evameva  
kho, bhikkhave, cakkhu na tumhākaṃ; taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya  
sukhāya bhavissati ...pe... jivhā na tumhākaṃ; taṃ pajahatha. Sā vo pahīnā  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati ...pe... mano na tumhākaṃ (2.0344); taṃ pajahatha.  
So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati"ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Dutiyānatumhākaṃsuttaṃ

**139.** "Yaṃ, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya  
sukhāya bhavissati. Kiñca, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ? Rūpā, bhikkhave, na  
tumhākaṃ; te pajahatha. Te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Saddā...  
gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā na tumhākaṃ; te pajahatha. Te vo  
pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ imasmiṃ jeta-  
vane ...pe... evameva kho, bhikkhave, rūpā na tumhākaṃ; te pajahatha. Te vo  
pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti"ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Ajjhattāniccahetusuttaṃ

**140.** "Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo cakkhussa uppā-  
dāya, sopi anicco. Aniccasambhūtaṃ, bhikkhave, cakkhu kuto niccaṃ bhavissati  
...pe... jivhā aniccā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya sopi anicco. Ani-  
ccasambhūtā, bhikkhave, jivhā kuto niccā bhavissati ...pe... mano anicco. Yopi,  
bhikkhave, hetu yopi paccayo manassa uppādāya, sopi anicco. Aniccasambhūto,  
bhikkhave, mano kuto nicco bhavissati! Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasā-  
vako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati ...pe... jivhāyapi nibbindati ...pe... nibbindaṃ vira-  
jjati;

virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ ti pajānāti” ti. Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Ajjhata dukkha hetu suttaṃ

141. “Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya, sopi dukkho. Dukkhasambhūtaṃ, bhikkhave, cakkhu kuto sukhaṃ bhavissati ...pe... jivhā dukkhā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya, sopi dukkho. Dukkhasambhūtā, bhikkhave, jivhā kuto sukhaṃ bhavissati ...pe... mano dukkho. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo manassa uppādāya, sopi dukkho. Dukkhasambhūto, bhikkhave, mano kuto sukho bhavissati! Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ ti pajānāti” ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Ajjhata anatta hetu suttaṃ

142. “Cakkhuṃ (2.0345), bhikkhave, anattā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya, sopi anattā. Anattasambhūtaṃ, bhikkhave, cakkhu kuto attā bhavissati ...pe... jivhā anattā. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya, sopi anattā. Anattasambhūtā, bhikkhave, jivhā kuto attā bhavissati ...pe... mano anattā. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo manassa uppādāya, sopi anattā. Anattasambhūto, bhikkhave, mano kuto attā bhavissati! Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ ti pajānāti” ti. Navamaṃ.

### 10. Bāhirā nicca hetu suttaṃ

143. “Rūpā, bhikkhave, aniccā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo rūpānaṃ uppādāya, sopi anicco. Aniccasambhūtā, bhikkhave, rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti! Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā aniccā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo dhammānaṃ uppādāya, sopi anicco. Aniccasambhūtā, bhikkhave, dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti! Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ ti pajānāti” ti. Dasamaṃ.

### 11. Bāhira dukkha hetu suttaṃ

144. “Rūpā, bhikkhave, dukkhā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo rūpānaṃ uppādāya, sopi dukkho. Dukkhasambhūtā, bhikkhave, rūpā kuto sukhaṃ bhavissanti! Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā dukkhā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo dhammānaṃ uppādāya, sopi dukkho. Dukkhasambhūtā, bhikkhave, dhammā kuto sukhaṃ bhavissanti! Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ ti pajānāti” ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

### 12. Bāhirā natta hetu suttaṃ

**145.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, anattā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo rūpānaṃ uppādāya, sopi anattā. Anattasambhūtā, bhikkhave, rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti! Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā anattā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo dhammānaṃ uppādāya, sopi anattā. Anattasambhūtā, bhikkhave, dhammā (2.0346) kuto attā bhavissanti! Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesupi nibbindati, saddesupi... gandhesupi... rasesupi... phoṭṭhabbesupi... dhammesupi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ ittha-ttāyā’ ti pajānāti” ti. Dvādasamaṃ.

Devadahavaggo cuddasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Devadaho khaṇo rūpā, dve natumhākameva ca;  
hetunāpi tayo vuttā, duve ajjhatabāhirāti.

## 15. Navapurāṇavaggo

### 1. Kammanirodhasuttaṃ

**146.** “Navapurāṇāni, bhikkhave, kammāni desessāmi kammanirodhaṃ kamma-  
nirodhagāminiṃca paṭipadaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissā-  
mīti. Katamañca, bhikkhave, purāṇakammaṃ? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, purāṇa-  
kammaṃ abhisaṅkhataṃ abhisaṅcetaṃ vedaniyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ ...pe... jivhā  
purāṇakammā abhisaṅkhata abhisaṅcetaṃ vedaniyā daṭṭhabbā ...pe... mano  
purāṇakammo abhisaṅkhato abhisaṅcetaṃ vedaniyo daṭṭhabbo. Idaṃ vuccati,  
bhikkhave, purāṇakammaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, navakammaṃ? Yaṃ kho,  
bhikkhave, etarahi kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, idaṃ vuccati,  
bhikkhave, navakammaṃ. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kammanirodho? Yo kho,  
bhikkhave, kāyakammavacīkammamanokammassa nirodhā vimuttiṃ phusati,  
ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammanirodho. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, kammanirodha-  
gāminiṃ paṭipadā? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi,  
sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo,  
sammāsati, sammāsamādhī- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammanirodhagāminiṃ paṭi-  
padā. Iti kho, bhikkhave, desitaṃ mayā purāṇakammaṃ, desitaṃ (2.0347) nava-  
kammaṃ, desito kammanirodho, desitā kammanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā. Yaṃ kho,  
bhikkhave, satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ  
uppādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, bhikkhave, rukkhamaṇi, etāni suññāgārāni.  
Jhāyatha, bhikkhave, mā pamādattha; mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ  
vo amhākaṃ anusāsanti” ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Aniccanibbānasappāyasuttaṃ

147. “Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, paṭipadaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha ...pe... katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhuṃ aniccanti passati, rūpā aniccāti passati, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ aniccanti passati, cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccanti passati ...pe... jivhā aniccāti passati, rasā aniccāti passati, jivhāvīññāṇaṃ aniccanti passati, jivhāsamphasso aniccoti passati, yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccanti passati ...pe... mano aniccoti passati, dhammā aniccāti passati, manovīññāṇaṃ aniccanti passati, manosamphasso aniccoti passati, yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccanti passati. Ayaṃ kho sā, bhikkhave, nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

## 3. Dukkhanibbānasappāyasuttaṃ

148. “Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, paṭipadaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha ...pe... katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, cakkhuṃ dukkhanti passati, rūpā dukkhāti passati, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ dukkhanti passati, cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati, yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi dukkhanti passati ...pe... jivhā dukkhāti passati ...pe... mano dukkhoti passati, dhammā dukkhāti passati, manovīññāṇaṃ dukkhanti passati, manosamphasso dukkhoti passati, yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi (2.0348) dukkhanti passati. Ayaṃ kho sā, bhikkhave, nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

## 4. Anattanibbānasappāyasuttaṃ

149. “Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, paṭipadaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha ...pe... katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhuṃ anattāti passati, rūpā anattāti passati, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ anattāti passati, cakkhusamphasso anattāti passati, yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi anattāti passati ...pe... mano anattāti passati, dhammā anattāti passati, manovīññāṇaṃ anattāti passati, manosamphasso anattāti passati, yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi anattāti passati. Ayaṃ kho sā, bhikkhave, nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Nibbānasappāyapaṭipadāsuttaṃ

150. “Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, paṭipadaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha ...pe... katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā? Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, cakkhu niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetuṃ, bhante”.

“Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti?

“Aniccā, bhante ...”pe....

“Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ... cakkhusamphasso ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetuṃ, bhante”.

“Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuvīññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho sā, bhikkhave, nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Antevāsikasuttaṃ

151. “Anantevāsikamidaṃ (2.0349), bhikkhave, brahmacariyaṃ vussati anācariyakaṃ. Santevāsiko, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu § viharati. Anantevāsiko, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsu viharati. Kathañca, bhikkhu, santevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā. Tyāssa anto vasanti, antassa vasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā santevāsikoti vuccati. Te naṃ samudācaranti, samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā sācariyakoti vuccati ...pe....

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā. Tyāssa anto vasanti, antassa

vasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā santevāsikoti vuccati. Te naṃ samudācaranti, samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā sācariyakoti vuccati ...pe....

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Tyāssa anto vasanti, antassa vasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā santevāsikoti vuccati. Te naṃ samudācaranti, samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā sācariyakoti vuccati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ, na phāsu viharati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsu viharati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Tyāssa na anto vasanti, nāssa anto vasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā anantevāsikoti vuccati. Te naṃ na samudācaranti, na samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā anācariyakoti vuccati ...pe....

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Tyāssa na anto vasanti, nāssa (2.0350) anto vasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā anantevāsikoti vuccati. Te naṃ na samudācaranti, na samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā anācariyakoti vuccati ...pe....

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Tyāssa na anto vasanti, nāssa anto vasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā anantevāsikoti vuccati. Te naṃ na samudācaranti, na samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā anācariyakoti vuccati. Evaṃ kho,



bhikkhave, bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsu viharati. Anantevā-sikamidaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Anācariyakaṃ santevāsiko, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ, na phāsu viharati. Anantevāsiko, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsu viharati”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Kimatthiyabrahmacariyasuttaṃ

**152.** “Sace vo, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ- ‘kima-ttthiyaṃ, āvuso, samaṇe gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussati’ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha- ‘dukkhassa kho, āvuso, pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati’ti. Sace pana vo, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ- ‘katamaṃ panāvuso, dukkhaṃ, yassa pariññāya samaṇe gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussati’ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha-

“Cakkhu kho, āvuso, dukkhaṃ; tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Rūpā dukkhā; tesāṃ pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ; tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Cakkhusamphasso dukkho; tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi dukkhaṃ; tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ...pe... jivhā dukkhā... mano dukkho; tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi dukkhaṃ; tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Idaṃ kho, āvuso (2.0351), dukkhaṃ; yassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati’ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyāthā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Atthinukhopariyāyasuttaṃ

**153.** “Atthi nu kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya, aññatra ruciyā, aññatra anussavā, aññatra ākāraparivitakkā, aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā aññaṃ byākareyya- ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāmi”ti §? “Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā, bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantamyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti”ti. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etada-voca- “atthi, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya, aññatra ruciyā, aññatra anussavā, aññatra ākāraparivitakkā, aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā aññaṃ byākareyya- ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ,

kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajānāmī"ti.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pariyāyo, yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya ...pe... aññatra diṭṭhiniijjhānakkhantiyā aññaṃ byākaroti- ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī'ti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ, atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti; asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ, natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. Yaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ, atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti; asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ, natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. Api nume, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā, ruciyā vā veditabbā, anussavena vā veditabbā, ākāraparivittakkena vā veditabbā, diṭṭhiniijjhānakkhantiyā vā veditabbā”ti? “No hetam (2.0352), bhante”. “Nanume, bhikkhave, dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya, aññatra ruciyā, aññatra anussavā, aññatra ākāraparivittakā, aññatra diṭṭhiniijjhānakkhantiyā aññaṃ byākaroti- ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajānāmī”ti ...pe....

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ ...pe... rāgadosamohoti pajānāti; asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ, natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. Yaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ, atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti; asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ, natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti; api nume, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā, ruciyā vā veditabbā, anussavena vā veditabbā, ākāraparivittakkena vā veditabbā, diṭṭhiniijjhānakkhantiyā vā veditabbā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Nanume, bhikkhave, dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Ayampi kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya, aññatra ruciyā, aññatra anussavā, aññatra ākāraparivittakā, aññatra diṭṭhiniijjhānakkhantiyā aññaṃ byākaroti- ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajānāmī”ti § ...pe....

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ, atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti; asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ, natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. Yaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ, atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti; asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ, natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti; api nume, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā, ruciyā vā veditabbā, anussavena vā veditabbā, ākāraparivittakkena vā veditabbā, diṭṭhiniijjhānakkhantiyā vā veditabbā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Nanume, bhikkhave, dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Ayampi kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma bhikkhu (2.0353) aññatreva saddhāya, aññatra ruciyā, aññatra anussavā, aññatra ākāraparivittakā, aññatra diṭṭhiniijjhānakkhantiyā aññaṃ byākaroti- ‘khīṇā jāti,

vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajānāmi'ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Indriyasampannasuttaṃ

154. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “indriyasampanno, indriyasampanno'ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, indriyasampanno hoti'ti?

“Cakkhundriye ce, bhikkhu, udayabbayānupassī viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati ...pe... jivhindriye ce, bhikkhu, udayabbayānupassī viharanto jivhindriye nibbindati ...pe... manindriye ce, bhikkhu, udayabbayānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati ...pe... vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho, bhikkhu, indriyasampanno hoti'ti. Navamaṃ.

### 10. Dhammakathikapucchassuttaṃ

155. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “dhammakathiko, dhammakathiko'ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, dhammakathiko hoti'ti?

“Cakkhussa ce, bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, 'dhammakathiko bhikkhū'ti alaṃvacanāya. Cakkhussa ce, bhikkhu, nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, 'dhammānudhammappaṭipanno bhikkhū'ti alaṃvacanāya. Cakkhussa ce, bhikkhu, nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya anupādāvimutto hoti, 'diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhū'ti alaṃvacanāya ...pe... jivhāya ce, bhikkhu, nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, 'dhammakathiko bhikkhū'ti alaṃvacanāya ...pe... manassa ce, bhikkhu, nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, 'dhammakathiko bhikkhū'ti alaṃvacanāya. Manassa ce, bhikkhu, nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, 'dhammānudhammappaṭipanno bhikkhū'ti alaṃvacanāya. Manassa (2.0354) ce, bhikkhu, nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya anupādāvimutto hoti, 'diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhū'ti alaṃvacanāyā'ti. Dasamaṃ.

Navapurāṇavaggo pañcadasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Kammaṃ cattāri sappāyā, anantevāsi kimatthiyā;  
atthi nu kho pariyāyo, indriyakathikena cāti.

Saḷāyatanavagge tatiyapaṇṇāsako samatto.

Tassa vagguddānaṃ-

Yogakkhemi ca loko ca, gahapati devadahena ca;  
navapurāṇena paṇṇāso, tatiyo tena vuccatīti.

## 16. Nandikkhayavaggo

### 1. Ajjhattanandikkhayasuttaṃ

**156.** “Aniccaṃyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhuṃ aniccanti passati, sāssa Ṣ hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Sammā passaṃ nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati ...pe... aniccaṃyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jivhaṃ aniccanti passati, sāssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Sammā passaṃ nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā ...pe... cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati ...pe... aniccaṃyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhu manaṃ aniccanti passati, sāssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Sammā passaṃ nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatī”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Bāhiraanandikkhayasuttaṃ

**157.** “Anicceyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpe aniccāti passati, sāssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Sammā passaṃ nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo (2.0355). Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati. Anicceyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sadde... gandhe... rase... phoṭṭhabbe... dhamme aniccāti passati, sāssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Sammā passaṃ nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatī”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

### 3. Ajjhatta-aniccanandikkhayasuttaṃ

**158.** “Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasi karotha; cakkhāniccatañca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha. Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yoniso manasikaronto, cakkhāniccatañca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto cakkhusmimpi nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati. Sotaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasi karotha... ghānaṃ... jivhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasi karotha; jivhāniccatañca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha. Jivhaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yoniso manasikaronto, jivhāniccatañca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto jivhāyapi nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati. Kāyaṃ... manaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasi karotha; manāniccatañca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha. Manaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yoniso manasikaronto, manāniccatañca

yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatī” ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Bāhira-aniccanandikkhayasuttaṃ

159. “Rūpe, bhikkhave, yoniso manasi karotha; rūpāniccatañca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha. Rūpe, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yoniso manasikaronto, rūpāniccatañca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto rūpesupi nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati. Sadde... gandhe... rase... phoṭṭhabbe... dhamme, bhikkhave, yoniso manasi karotha; dhammāniccatañca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha. Dhamme, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yoniso manasikaronto, dhammāniccatañca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto dhammesupi nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatī” ti. Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Jīvakambavanasamādhisuttaṃ

160. Ekaṃ (2.0356) samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati jīvakambavane. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo” ti ...pe... “samādhiṃ, bhikkhave, bhāvētha. Samāhitassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati. Kiñca yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati? Cakkhuṃ aniccanti yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati, rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccanti yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati, cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati, yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccanti yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati ...pe... jivhā aniccāti yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati ...pe... mano aniccoti yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati, dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccanti yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati. Samādhiṃ, bhikkhave, bhāvētha. Samāhitassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati” ti. Pañcamaṃ.

uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccanti yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati ...pe... mano aniccoti yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati, dhammā... manoviññāṇaṃ... manosamphasso... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccanti yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati. Paṭisallāne bhikkhave, yogamāpajjatha. Paṭisallīnassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Koṭṭhika-aniccasuttaṃ

**162.** Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā koṭṭhiko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca (2.0357)- “sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan”ti.

“Yaṃ kho, koṭṭhika, aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo. Kiñca, koṭṭhika, aniccaṃ? Cakkhu kho, koṭṭhika, aniccaṃ; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Rūpā aniccā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Cakkhusamphasso anicco; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccaṃ; tatra te chando pahātabbo ...pe... jivhā aniccā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Rasā aniccā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Jivhāviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Jivhāsamphasso anicco; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccaṃ; tatra te chando pahātabbo ...pe... mano anicco; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Dhammā aniccā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Manoviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Manosamphasso anicco; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccaṃ; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yaṃ kho, koṭṭhika, aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Koṭṭhikadukkhasuttaṃ

**163.** Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko ...pe... bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sādhu me, bhante ...pe... vihareyyan”ti. “Yaṃ kho, koṭṭhika, dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo. Kiñca, koṭṭhika, dukkhaṃ? Cakkhu kho, koṭṭhika, dukkhaṃ; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Rūpā dukkhā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Cakkhusamphasso dukkho; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi dukkhaṃ; tatra te chando pahātabbo ...pe... jivhā dukkhā; tatra te chando pahātabbo ...pe... mano dukkho; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Dhammā dukkhā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Manoviññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ (2.0358); tatra te chando pahātabbo. Manosamphasso dukkho; tatra te

chando pahātabbo. Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi dukkhaṃ; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yaṃ kho, koṭṭhika, dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Koṭṭhika-anattasuttaṃ

**164.** Ekamantaṃ ...pe... vihareyyanti. “Yo kho, koṭṭhika, anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo. Ko ca, koṭṭhika, anattā? Cakkhu kho, koṭṭhika, anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Rūpā anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Cakkhusamphasso anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo ...pe... jivhā anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo ...pe... mano anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Dhammā anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Manovīññāṇaṃ... manosamphasso... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yo kho, koṭṭhika, anattā, tatra te chando pahātabbo”ti. Navamaṃ.

### 10. Micchādiṭṭhipahānasuttaṃ

**165.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kathaṃ nu kho, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati”ti?

“Cakkhuṃ kho, bhikkhu, aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati. Rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati. Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati. Cakkhusamphassaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati”ti. Dasamaṃ.

### 11. Sakkāyadiṭṭhipahānasuttaṃ

**166.** Atha (2.0359) kho aññataro bhikkhu ...pe... etadavoca- “kathaṃ nu kho, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati”ti? “Cakkhuṃ kho, bhikkhu, dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati. Rūpe dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati. Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati. Cakkhusamphassaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati ...pe... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

## 12. Attānudiṭṭhipahānasuttaṃ

167. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu ...pe... etadavoca- “kathaṃ nu kho, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati”ti? “Cakkhuṃ kho, bhikkhu, anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati. Rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati. Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati. Cakkhusamphassaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati. Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati ...pe... jivhaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati ...pe... manaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati. Dhamme... manovīññāṇaṃ... manosamphassaṃ... yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati”ti. Dvādasamaṃ.

Nandikkhayavaggo soḷasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Nandikkhayena cattāro, jīvakambavane duve;  
koṭṭhikena tayo vuttā, micchā sakkāya attanoti.

## 17. Saṭṭhipeyyālavaggo

### 1. Ajjhatta-aniccachandasuttaṃ

168. “Yaṃ (2.0360), bhikkhave, aniccaṃ, tatra vo chando pahātabbo. Kiñca, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ; tatra vo chando pahātabbo ...pe... jivhā aniccā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo ...pe... mano anicco; tatra vo chando pahātabbo. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ, tatra vo chando pahātabbo”ti.

### 2. Ajjhatta-aniccarāgasuttaṃ

169. “Yaṃ, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ, tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo. Kiñca, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ; tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo ...pe... jivhā aniccā; tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo ...pe... mano anicco; tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ, tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo”ti.

### 3. Ajjhatta-aniccachandarāgasuttaṃ

170. “Yaṃ, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ, tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo. Kiñca, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ; tatra vo chandarāgo pahā-



tabbo ...pe... jivhā aniccā; tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo ...pe... mano anicco; tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ, tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo”ti.

#### 4-6. Dukkachandādisuttaṃ

**171-173.** “Yaṃ, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ, tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Kiñca, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo ...pe... jivhā dukkhā ...pe... mano dukkho; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo”ti.

#### 7-9. Anattachandādisuttaṃ

**174-176.** “Yo (2.0361), bhikkhave, anattā, tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Ko ca, bhikkhave, anattā? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, anattā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo ...pe... jivhā anattā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo ...pe... mano anattā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Yo, bhikkhave, anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo”ti.

#### 10-12. Bāhirāniccachandādisuttaṃ

**177-179.** “Yaṃ, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ, tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Kiñca, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ? Rūpā, bhikkhave, aniccā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Saddā aniccā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Gandhā aniccā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Rasā aniccā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Phoṭṭhabbā aniccā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Dhammā aniccā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo”ti.

#### 13-15. Bāhiradukkachandādisuttaṃ

**180-182.** “Yaṃ, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ, tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Kiñca, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ? Rūpā, bhikkhave, dukkhā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā dukkhā; tatra vo chando pahā-

tabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ, tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo”ti.

### 16-18. Bāhirānattachandādisuttaṃ

**183-185.** “Yo (2.0362), bhikkhave, anattā, tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Ko ca, bhikkhave, anattā? Rūpā, bhikkhave, anattā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā anattā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Yo, bhikkhave, anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo”ti.

### 19. Ajjhattātītāniccasuttaṃ

**186.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ atītaṃ ...pe... jivhā aniccā atītā ...pe... mano anicco atīto. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati ...pe... jivhāyapi nibbindati ...pe... manasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti”ti.

### 20. Ajjhattānāgatāniccasuttaṃ

**187.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ anāgataṃ ...pe... jivhā aniccā anāgatā ...pe... mano anicco anāgato. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti”ti.

### 21. Ajjhattapaccuppannāniccasuttaṃ

**188.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ paccuppannaṃ ...pe... jivhā aniccā paccuppannā ...pe... mano anicco paccuppanno. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti”ti.

. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti” ti.

### 28-30. Bāhirātītādi-aniccasuttaṃ

195-197. “Rūpā, bhikkhave, aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti” ti.

### 31-33. Bāhirātītādidukkkhasuttaṃ

198-200. “Rūpā, bhikkhave, dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti” ti.

### 34-36. Bāhirātītādi-anattasuttaṃ

201-203. “Rūpā, bhikkhave, anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti” ti.

### 37. Ajjhattātīyadaniccasuttaṃ

204. “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ atītaṃ. Yadaniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tadanattā. Yadanattā, taṃ ‘nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ ...pe... jivhā aniccā atītā. Yadaniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tadanattā. Yadanattā, taṃ ‘nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ ...pe... mano anicco atīto. Yadaniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tadanattā. Yadanattā, taṃ ‘nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti” ti.

### 38. Ajjhattānāgatayadaniccasuttaṃ

205. “Cakkhu (2.0364), bhikkhave, aniccaṃ anāgataṃ. Yadaniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tadanattā. Yadanattā taṃ ‘nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ ...pe... jivhā aniccā anāgatā. Yadaniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tadanattā. Yadanattā, taṃ ‘nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ ...pe... mano anicco anāgato. Yadaniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tadanattā. Yadanattā, taṃ ‘nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ

passaṃ, bhikkhave ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti” ti.

### 39. Ajjhatappaccuppannayadaniccasuttaṃ

**206.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ paccuppannaṃ. Yadaniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tadanattā. Yadanattā taṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ ...pe... jivhā aniccā paccuppannā. Yadaniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tadanattā. Yadanattā, taṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ ...pe... mano anicco paccuppanno. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā. Yadanattā, taṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti” ti.

### 40-42. Ajjhattātītādiyaṃ dukkhasuttaṃ

**207-209.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tadanattā. Yadanattā, taṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ ...pe... jivhā dukkhā ...pe... mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tadanattā. Yadanattā, taṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti” ti.

### 43-45. Ajjhattātītādiyadanattasuttaṃ

**210-212.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, anattā atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ. Yadanattā, taṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti evametaṃ (2.0365) yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ ...pe... jivhā anattā ...pe... mano anattā atīto anāgato paccuppanno. Yadanattā taṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti” ti.

### 46-48. Bāhirātītādiyadaniccasuttaṃ

**213-215.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Yadaniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tadanattā. Yadanattā, taṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā. Yadanattā taṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti” ti.

## 49-51. Bāhirātītādiyaṃdukkhasuttaṃ

**216-218.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tadanattā. Yadanattā, taṃ ‘netamaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tadanattā. Yadanattā, taṃ ‘netamaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti”ti.

## 52-54. Bāhirātītādiyadanattasuttaṃ

**219-221.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Yadanattā, taṃ ‘netamaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Yadanattā, taṃ ‘netamaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti”ti.

## 55. Ajjhattāyatana-aniccasuttaṃ

**222.** “Cakkhu (2.0366), bhikkhave, aniccaṃ ...pe... jivhā aniccā ...pe... mano anicco. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti”ti.

## 56. Ajjhattāyatanadukkhasuttaṃ

**223.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ ...pe... jivhā dukkhā ...pe... mano dukkho. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti”ti.

## 57. Ajjhattāyatana-anattasuttaṃ

**224.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, anattā ...pe... jivhā anattā ...pe... mano anattā. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti”ti.

## 58. Bāhirāyatana-aniccasuttaṃ

**225.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, aniccā. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā aniccā. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti”ti.

## 59. Bāhirāyatanadukkhasuttaṃ

226. “Rūpā, bhikkhave, dukkhā. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā dukkhā. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti” ti.

## 60. Bāhirāyatana-anattasuttaṃ

227. “Rūpā, bhikkhave, anattā. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā anattā. Evaṃ passaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti” ti.

Saṭṭhipeyyālavaggo sattarasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Chandenaṭṭhārasa honti, atītena ca dve nava;  
yadaniccāṭṭhārasa vuttā, tayo ajjhatabāhirā;  
Peyyālo saṭṭhiko vutto, buddhenādiccabandhunāti.

Suttantāni saṭṭhi.

## 18. Samuddavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamasamuddasuttaṃ

228. “‘Samuddo (2.0367), samuddo’ ti, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Neso, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye samuddo. Mahā eso, bhikkhave, udakarāsi mahā-udakaṇṇavo. Cakkhu, bhikkhave, purisassa samuddo; tassa rūpamayo vego. Yo taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, atari cakkhusamuddaṃ sa-ūmiṃ sāvattaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ; tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ...pe... jivhā, bhikkhave, purisassa samuddo; tassa rasamayo vego. Yo taṃ rasamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, atari jivhāsamuddaṃ sa-ūmiṃ sāvattaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ; tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ...pe... mano, bhikkhave, purisassa samuddo; tassa dhammamayo vego. Yo taṃ dhammamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, atari manosamuddaṃ sa-ūmiṃ sāvattaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ; tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo” ti. Idamavoca ...pe... satthā-

“Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ,  
sa-ūmiṃ sāvattaṃ sabhayaṃ duttaraṃ accatari;  
sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo,  
lokantagū pāragatoti vuccati” ti. paṭhamaṃ;

### 2. Dutiyasamuddasuttaṃ

**229.** “Samuddo, samuddo’ti, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Neso, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye samuddo. Mahā eso, bhikkhave, udakarāsi mahā-udakaṇṇavo. Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye samuddo. Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā tantākulakajātā kulagaṇṭhikajātā § muñjapabbajabhūtā, apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati ...pe....

“Santi (2.0368), bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā ...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye samuddo. Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā tantākulakajātā kulagaṇṭhikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati” ti.

“Yassa rāgo ca doso ca, avijjā ca virājitā;  
so imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ, sa-ūmibhayaṃ duttaraṃ acca-  
tari.

“Saṅgātigo maccujaho nirupadhi, pahāsi dukkhaṃ apunabbhavāya;  
atthaṅgato so na puneti §, amohayī, maccurājanti brūmī” ti. Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Bāḷisikopamasuttaṃ

**230.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, bāḷisiko āmisagatabaḷisaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya. Tameṇaṃ aññataro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, maccho gilitabaḷiso bāḷisikassa anayaṃ āpanno byasanaṃ āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāḷisikassa.

Evameva kho, bhikkhave, chayime baḷisā lokasmiṃ anayāya sattānaṃ vadhāya § pāṇinaṃ. Katame cha? Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce, bhikkhu, abhinandati abhivadatai ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso, mārassa anayaṃ āpanno byasanaṃ āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ...pe... santi, bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā ...pe....

bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso mārassa anayaṃ āpanno byasanaṃ āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato.

“Santi (2.0369) ca, bhikkhave, cakkhuvīṇṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso mārassa abhedi baḷisaṃ paribhedi baḷisaṃ na anayaṃ āpanno na byasanaṃ āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ...pe....

“Santi, bhikkhave, jivhāvīṇṇeyyā rasā ...pe.... Santi, bhikkhave, manovīṇṇeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso mārassa abhedi baḷisaṃ paribhedi baḷisaṃ na anayaṃ āpanno na byasanaṃ āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Khīrarukkhopamasuttaṃ

**231.** “Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīṇṇeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahīno, yo doso so appahīno, yo moho so appahīno tassa parittā cepi cakkhuvīṇṇeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti pariyādiyantevassa cittaṃ; ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ! Taṃ kissa hetu? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgo, so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahīno, yo doso so appahīno, yo moho so appahīno ...pe....

“Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīṇṇeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi ...pe....

“Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīṇṇeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahīno, yo doso so appahīno, yo moho so appahīno, tassa parittā cepi manovīṇṇeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti pariyādiyantevassa cittaṃ; ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ! Taṃ kissa hetu? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgo, so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so (2.0370) atthi, yo rāgo so appahīno, yo doso so appahīno, yo moho so appahīno.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komārako. Tameṇaṃ puriso tiṇhāya kuṭhāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya § āgaccheyya khīran”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Taṃ kissa hetu”? “Yañhi, bhante, khīraṃ taṃ atthī”ti.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīṇṇeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahīno, yo doso so appahīno, yo moho so appahīno, tassa parittā cepi cakkhuvīṇṇeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti pariyādiyantevassa cittaṃ; ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ! Taṃ kissa hetu? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgo so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahīno, yo doso so appahīno, yo moho so appahīno ...pe....



“Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi ...pe....

“Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahīno, yo doso so appahīno, yo moho so appahīno, tassa parittā cepi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti pariyādiyantevassa cittaṃ; ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ! Taṃ kissa hetu? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgo so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahīno, yo doso so appahīno, yo moho so appahīno.

“Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi, yo doso so natthi, yo moho so natthi, yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno, yo moho so (2.0371) pahīno, tassa adhimattā cepi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti; ko pana vādo parittānaṃ! Taṃ kissa hetu? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgo so natthi, yo doso so natthi, yo moho so natthi, yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno, yo moho so pahīno ...pe....

“Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu ...pe... manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi, yo doso so natthi, yo moho so natthi, yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno, yo moho so pahīno, tassa adhimattā cepi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti; ko pana vādo parittānaṃ! Taṃ kissa hetu? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgo so natthi, yo doso so natthi, yo moho so natthi, yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno, yo moho so pahīno. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo terovassiko. Tameṇaṃ puriso tiṇhāya kuṭhāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīraṇ”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”. “Taṃ kissa hetu”? “Yañhi, bhante, khīraṃ taṃ natthi”ti.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi, yo doso so natthi, yo moho so natthi, yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno, yo moho so pahīno, tassa adhimattā cepi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti; ko pana vādo parittānaṃ! Taṃ kissa hetu? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgo so natthi, yo doso so natthi, yo moho so natthi, yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno, yo moho so pahīno ...pe....

“Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu ...pe....

“Yassa (2.0372) kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi, yo doso so natthi, yo moho so natthi, yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno, yo moho so pahīno, tassa adhimattā cepi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti; ko pana vādo parittānaṃ! Taṃ kissa hetu? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgo so natthi, yo doso so natthi, yo moho so natthi, yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno, yo moho so pahīno”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Koṭṭhikasuttaṃ

**232.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca sārīputto āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti isipatane migadāye. Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko sāyanhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sārīputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca-

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sārīputta, cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ ...pe... jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ ...pe... mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ”ti?

“Na kho, āvuso koṭṭhika, cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ. Yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ ...pe... na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ. Yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ ...pe... na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ. Yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kāḷo ca balībaddo § odāto ca balībaddo ekena dāmena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā assu. Yo nu kho evaṃ (2.0373) vadeyya- ‘kāḷo balībaddo odātassa balībaddassa saṃyojanaṃ, odāto balībaddo kāḷassa balībaddassa saṃyojanaṃ’ti, sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā”ti? “No hetāṃ, āvuso”. “Na kho, āvuso, kāḷo balībaddo odātassa balībaddassa saṃyojanaṃ, na odāto balībaddo kāḷassa balībaddassa saṃyojanaṃ. Yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ.

“Evameva kho, āvuso, na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ. Yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ ...pe... na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ ...pe... na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ. Yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ.

“Cakkhu vā, āvuso, rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ abhavissa, rūpā vā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ, nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha § sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso, na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ; yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ, tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammā dukkhakkhayāya ...pe....

“Jivhā, āvuso, rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ abhavissa, rasā vā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ, nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso, na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ; yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ, tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammā dukkhakkhayāya ...pe....

“Mano vā, āvuso, dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ abhavissa, dhammā vā manassa saṃyojanaṃ, nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammā dukkhakkhayāya.

Yasmā ca kho, āvuso, na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ; yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ, tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammā dukkhakkhayāya.

“Imināpetam (2.0374), āvuso, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ. Yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ ...pe... na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ ...pe... na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ. Yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ.

“Saṃvijjati kho, āvuso, bhagavato cakkhu. Passati bhagavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ. Chandarāgo bhagavato natthi. Suvimuttacitto bhagavā. Saṃvijjati kho, āvuso, bhagavato sotaṃ. Suṇāti bhagavā sotena saddaṃ. Chandarāgo bhagavato natthi. Suvimuttacitto bhagavā. Saṃvijjati kho, āvuso, bhagavato ghānaṃ. Ghāyati bhagavā ghānena gandhaṃ. Chandarāgo bhagavato natthi. Suvimuttacitto bhagavā. Saṃvijjati kho, āvuso, bhagavato jivhā. Sāyati bhagavā jivhāya rasaṃ. Chandarāgo bhagavato natthi. Suvimuttacitto bhagavā. Saṃvijjati kho, āvuso, bhagavato kāyo. Phusati bhagavā kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ. Chandarāgo bhagavato natthi. Suvimuttacitto bhagavā. Saṃvijjati kho, āvuso, bhagavato mano. Vijānāti bhagavā manasā dhammaṃ. Chandarāgo bhagavato natthi. Suvimuttacitto bhagavā.

“Iminā kho etaṃ, āvuso, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ; yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ. Na sotaṃ... na ghānaṃ... na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ; yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ. Na kāyo... na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ; yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Kāmabhūsuttaṃ

**233.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca ānando āyasmā ca kāmabhū kosambiyaṃ viharanti ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho āyasmā kāmabhū sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ (2.0375) kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā kāmabhū āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca-

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso ānanda, cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ ...pe... jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ ...pe... mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ”ti?

“Na kho, āvuso kāmabhū Ṣ, cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ. Yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ ...pe... na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ

...pe... na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ. Yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ. “Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kāḷo ca balībaddo odāto ca balībaddo ekena dāmena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā assu. Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya- ‘kāḷo balībaddo odātassa balībaddassa saṃyojanaṃ, odāto balībaddo kāḷassa balībaddassa saṃyojanan’ti, sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā”ti? “No hetamaṃ, āvuso”. “Na kho, āvuso, kāḷo balībaddo odātassa balībaddassa saṃyojanaṃ, napi odāto balībaddo kāḷassa balībaddassa saṃyojanaṃ. Yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā, taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ. Evameva kho, āvuso, na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ ...pe... na jivhā ...pe... na mano ...pe... yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, taṃ tattha saṃyojanan’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Udāyīsuttaṃ

**234.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca ānando āyasmā ca udāyī kosambiyaṃ viharanti ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā udāyī āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca-

yena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito- ‘itipāyaṃ kāyo anattā’ ti, sakkā evameva viññāṇaṃ pidaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkātuṃ- ‘itipidaṃ viññāṇaṃ anattā’ ti?

“Yatheva kho, āvuso udāyī, ayaṃ kāyo bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito- ‘itipāyaṃ kāyo anattā’ ti, sakkā evameva viññāṇaṃ pidaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkātuṃ- ‘itipidaṃ viññāṇaṃ anattā’ ti.

“Cakkhuñca, āvuso, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ” ti? “Evamāvuso” ti. “Yo cāvuso, hetu, yo ca paccayo cakkhuvīññāṇassa uppādāya, so ca hetu, so ca paccayo sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjheyya. Api nu kho cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ paññāyethā” ti? “No hetuṃ, āvuso”. “Imināpi kho etaṃ, āvuso, pariyāyena bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitaṃ- ‘itipidaṃ viññāṇaṃ anattā’ ti ...pe ....

“Jivhañcāvuso, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ” ti? “Evamāvuso” ti. “Yo cāvuso, hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāvīññāṇassa uppādāya, so ca hetu, so ca paccayo sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjheyya, api nu kho jivhāvīññāṇaṃ paññāyethā” ti? “No hetuṃ, āvuso”. “Imināpi kho etaṃ, āvuso, pariyāyena bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitaṃ- ‘itipidaṃ viññāṇaṃ anattā’ ti ...pe ....

“Manañcāvuso, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ” ti? “Evamāvuso” ti. “Yo cāvuso, hetu, yo ca paccayo manovīññāṇassa uppādāya, so ca hetu, so ca paccayo sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjheyya, api nu kho manovīññāṇaṃ paññāyethā” ti? “No hetuṃ, āvuso”. “Imināpi kho etaṃ, āvuso, pariyāyena bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitaṃ- ‘itipidaṃ viññāṇaṃ anattā’ ti.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārathhiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṅhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha (2.0377) passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandhaṃ ujum navaṃ akukkukajātaṃ §. Tameṇaṃ mūle chindeyya; mūle chetvā agge chindeyya; agge chetvā pattavaṭṭiṃ vinibbhujeyya §. So tattha pheggumpi nādhigaccheyya, kuto sāraṃ! Evameva kho, āvuso, bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ samanupassati. So evaṃ asamanupassanto § na kiñci loke upādiyati. Anupādiyaṃ na paritassati. Aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ ti pajānāti” ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Ādittapariyāyasuttaṃ

**235.** “Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ādittapariyāyo, dhammapariyāyo? Vamaṃ, bhikkhave, tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya § cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ, na tveva cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu anubyañjanaso nimittaggāho. Nimittassādagathitaṃ § vā, bhikkhave, viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ

tiṭṭheyya, anubyañjanassādagathitaṃ vā tasmiñce samaye kālaṃ kareyya, ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya- nirayaṃ vā, tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā. Imaṃ khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ādīnaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi.

“Varaṃ, bhikkhave, tiṇhena ayosaṅkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ, na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anubyañjanaso nimittaggāho. Nimittassādagathitaṃ vā, bhikkhave, viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya, anubyañjanassādagathitaṃ vā tasmiñce samaye kālaṃ kareyya, ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya- nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā. Imaṃ khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ādīnaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi.

“Varaṃ (2.0378), bhikkhave, tiṇhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ, na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anubyañjanaso nimittaggāho. Nimittassādagathitaṃ vā, bhikkhave, viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya, anubyañjanassādagathitaṃ vā tasmiñce samaye kālaṃ kareyya. Ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya- nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā. Imaṃ khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ādīnaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi.

“Varaṃ, bhikkhave, tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ, na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anubyañjanaso nimittaggāho. Nimittassādagathitaṃ vā, bhikkhave, viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya, anubyañjanassādagathitaṃ vā tasmiñce samaye kālaṃ kareyya. Ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya- nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā. Imaṃ khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ādīnaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi.

“Varaṃ, bhikkhave, tiṇhāya sattiya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ, na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anubyañjanaso nimittaggāho. Nimittassādagathitaṃ vā, bhikkhave, viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya, anubyañjanassādagathitaṃ vā tasmiñce samaye kālaṃ kareyya. Ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya- nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā. Imaṃ khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ādīnaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi.

“Varaṃ, bhikkhave, sottaṃ. Sottaṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, vañjhaṃ jīvitānaṃ vadāmi, aphalaṃ jīvitānaṃ vadāmi, momūhaṃ jīvitānaṃ vadāmi, na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yathārūpānaṃ vitakkānaṃ vasaṃ gato saṅghaṃ bhindeyya. Imaṃ khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, vañjhaṃ jīvitānaṃ ādīnaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi.

“Tattha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘tiṭṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ. Handāhaṃ idameva manasi karomi- iti cakkhu aniccaṃ, rūpā aniccā, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ, cakkhusamphasso anicco, yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccaṃ’” §.

“Tiṭṭhatu (2.0379) tāva tiṇhena ayosaṅkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ. Handāhaṃ idameva manasi karomi- iti sotaṃ aniccaṃ, saddā aniccā, sotaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ, sotasamphasso anicco,

yampidaṃ sotasaṃphassaṃpaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccaṃ.

“Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṅhena nakhacchedanena ādittena saṃpajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ saṃpalimaṭṭhaṃ. Handāhaṃ idameva manasi karomi- iti ghānaṃ aniccaṃ, gandhā aniccā, ghānaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ, ghānasamphasso anicco, yampidaṃ ghānasamphassaṃpaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ ...pe... tampi aniccaṃ.

“Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṅhena khurena ādittena saṃpajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ saṃpalimaṭṭhaṃ. Handāhaṃ idameva manasi karomi- iti jivhā aniccā, rasā aniccā, jivhāviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ, jivhāsamphasso anicco, yampidaṃ jivhāsaṃphassaṃpaccayā uppajjati ...pe... tampi aniccaṃ.

“Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṅhāya sattiyā ādittāya saṃpajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ saṃpalimaṭṭhaṃ. Handāhaṃ idameva manasi karomi- iti kāyo anicco, phoṭṭhabbā aniccā, kāyaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ, kāyasamphasso anicco, yampidaṃ kāyasamphassaṃpaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ ...pe... tampi aniccaṃ.

“Tiṭṭhatu tāva sottaṃ. Handāhaṃ idameva manasi karomi- iti mano anicco, dhammā aniccā, manoviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ, manosamphasso anicco, yampidaṃ manosamphassaṃpaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tampi aniccaṃ”.

“Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpe-  
supi nibbindati, cakkhuviññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati ...pe...  
yampidaṃ manosamphassaṃpaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā  
adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati;  
vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ  
karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ādittapariyāyo,  
dhammapariyāyo”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Paṭhamahatthapādopamasuttaṃ

**236.** “Hatthesu (2.0380), bhikkhave, sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ paññāyati; pādesu  
sati abhikkamaṇaṇaṃ paññāyati; pabbesu sati samīṇjanapasāraṇaṃ paññā-  
yati; kucchismiṃ sati jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati. Evameva kho, bhikkhave,  
cakkhusmiṃ sati cakkhusamphassaṃpaccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ  
...pe... jivhāya sati jivhāsaṃphassaṃpaccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ  
...pe... manasmīṃ sati manosamphassaṃpaccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ  
dukkhaṃ ...pe....

“Hatthesu, bhikkhave, asati ādānanikkhepanaṃ na paññāyati; pādesu asati  
abhikkamaṇaṇaṃ na paññāyati; pabbesu asati samīṇjanapasāraṇaṃ na  
paññāyati; kucchismiṃ asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati. Evameva kho,  
bhikkhave, cakkhusmiṃ asati cakkhusamphassaṃpaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ  
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ ...pe... jivhāya asati jivhāsaṃphassaṃpaccayā nuppajjati ...pe...  
manasmīṃ asati manosamphassaṃpaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ”-  
ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Dutiyahatthapādopamasuttaṃ

**237.** “Hatthesu, bhikkhave, sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ hoti; pādesu sati abhikkamaṇṇikkamo hoti; pabbesu sati samiñjanapasāraṇaṃ hoti; kucchismiṃ sati jighacchā pipāsā hoti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, cakkhusmiṃ sati cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ ...pe... jivhāya sati ...pe... manasmīṃ sati manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ ...pe....

“Hatthesu, bhikkhave, asati ādānanikkhepanaṃ na hoti; pādesu asati abhikkamaṇṇikkamo na hoti; pabbesu asati samiñjanapasāraṇaṃ na hoti; kucchismiṃ asati jighacchā pipāsā na hoti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, cakkhusmiṃ asati cakkhusamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ ...pe... jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ...pe... manasmīṃ asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ” ti. Dasamaṃ.

Samuddavaggo aṭṭharasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve (2.0381) samuddā bālīsiko, khīrarukkhena koṭṭhiko;  
kāmaḥ udāyī ceva, ādittena ca aṭṭhamaṃ;  
hatthapādūpamā dveti, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

## 19. Āsīvisavaggo

### 1. Āsīvisopamasuttaṃ

**238.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhappaṇṇikūlo. Tameva evaṃ vadeyyumaṃ- ‘ime te, ambho purisa, cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā kālena kālaṃ vuṭṭhāpetabbā, kālena kālaṃ nhāpetabbā, kālena kālaṃ bhojetabbā, kālena kālaṃ saṃvesetabbā §. Yadā ca kho te, ambho purisa, imesaṃ catunnaṃ āsīvisānaṃ uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppissati, tato tvaṃ, ambho purisa, maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi, maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ te, ambho purisa, karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohī” ti.

“Atha kho so, bhikkhave, puriso bhīto catunnaṃ āsīvisānaṃ uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha. Tameva evaṃ vadeyyumaṃ- ‘ime kho, ambho purisa, pañca vadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhā, yattheva naṃ passissāma tattheva jīvitā voropessāmāti. Yaṃ te, ambho purisa, karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohī” ti.

“Atha kho so, bhikkhave, puriso bhīto catunnaṃ āsīvisānaṃ uggatejānaṃ ghora-



visānaṃ, bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘ayaṃ te, ambho purisa, chaṭṭho antaracarō vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho yattheva naṃ passissāmi tattheva siro pātesāmi. Yaṃ te, ambho purisa, karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohī”ti.

“Atha (2.0382) kho so, bhikkhave, puriso bhīto catunnaṃ āsivisānaṃ uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ, bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ, bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha. So passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ. Yaññadeva gharaṃ paviseyya rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suññakaññeva paviseyya. Yaññadeva bhājanaṃ parimaseyya rittakaññeva parimaseyya tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘idāni, ambho purisa, imaṃ suññaṃ gāmaṃ corā gāmaghātakā pavisanti §. Yaṃ te, ambho purisa, karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohī”ti.

“Atha kho so, bhikkhave, puriso bhīto catunnaṃ āsivisānaṃ uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ, bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ, bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa, bhīto corānaṃ gāmaghātakānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha. So passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ sāsāṅkaṃ sappatibhayaṃ, pārimaṃ tīraṃ khemaṃ appatibhayaṃ. Na cassa nāvā santāraṇī uttarasetu vā apārā pāraṃ gamanāya. Atha kho, bhikkhave, tassa purisassa evamassa- ‘ayaṃ kho mahā-udakaṇṇavo orimaṃ tīraṃ sāsāṅkaṃ sappatibhayaṃ, pārimaṃ tīraṃ khemaṃ appatibhayaṃ, natthi ca § nāvā

santāraṇī uttarasetu vā apārā pāraṃ gamanāya. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyyan”ti.

“Atha kho so, bhikkhave, puriso tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyya, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato § thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

“Upamā kho myāyaṃ, bhikkhave, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayañcetha § attho- cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisāti kho, bhikkhave, catunnetamaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ adhivacanaṃ- pathaviḍhātuyā, āpodhātuyā, tejodhātuyā, vāyodhātuyā.

“Pañca (2.0383) vadhakā paccatthikāti kho, bhikkhave, pañcannetaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ adhivacanaṃ, seyyathidaṃ- rūpupādānakkhandhassa, vedanupādānakkhandhassa, saññupādānakkhandhassa, saṅkhārupādānakkhandhassa, viññāṇupādānakkhandhassa.

“Chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsikoti kho, bhikkhave, nandīrāgassetamaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

“Suñño gāmoti kho, bhikkhave, channetaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Cakkhuto cepi naṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito byatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati, tucchakaññeva khāyati, suññakaññeva khāyati ...pe... jivhāto cepi naṃ, bhikkhave ...pe... manato cepi naṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito byatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati, tucchakaññeva khāyati, suññakaññeva khāyati.

“Corā gāmaghātakāti kho, bhikkhave, channetaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Cakkhu, bhikkhave, haññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu; sotaṃ, bhikkhave ...pe... ghānaṃ, bhikkhave ...pe... jivhā, bhikkhave, haññati manāpāmanāpesu rasesu; kāyo, bhikkhave ...pe... mano, bhikkhave, haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu.

“Mahā udakaṇṇavoti kho, bhikkhave, catunnetamaṃ oghānaṃ adhivacanaṃ- kāmoghassa, bhavoghassa, diṭṭhoghassa, avijjoghassa.

“Orimaṃ tīraṃ sāsāṅkaṃ sappatibhayanti kho, bhikkhave, sakkāyassetamaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

“Pārimaṃ tīraṃ khemaṃ appatibhayanti kho, bhikkhave, nibbānassetamaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

“Kullanti kho, bhikkhave, ariyassetamaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanaṃ, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhī.

“Tassa hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmoti kho, bhikkhave, vīriyārambhassetamaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

“Tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇoti kho, bhikkhave, arahato etaṃ adhivacanaṃ”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Rathopamasuttaṃ

**239.** “Tīhi (2.0384), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva

dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi tīhi? Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, bhojane mattaññū, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti, nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. Tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ; cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyaṃ; manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ cātumahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa ṭhito odhastapatodo §. Tameṇaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā, dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā, yenicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyyapi paccāsāreyyapi. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imesaṃ channaṃ indriyānaṃ ārakkhāya sikkhati, saṃyamāya sikkhati, damāya sikkhati, upasamāya sikkhati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisañkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti- ‘neva davāya, na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā, yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā, brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṃ vedanaṃ paṭihañkhāmi, navañca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati, anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā’ti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso vaṇaṃ ālimpeyya (2.0385) yāvadeva rohana-tthāya §, seyyathā vā pana akkhaṃ abbhañjeyya yāvadeva bhārassa nittharaṇa-tthāya; evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisañkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti- ‘neva davāya, na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā, yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā, brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṃ vedanaṃ paṭihañkhāmi, navañca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati, anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā’ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā. Rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaso-manassabahulo viharati, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Kummopamasuttaṃ

**240.** “Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, kummo kacchapo sāyanhasamayaṃ anunadī-tīre gocarapasuto ahosi. Siṅgālopi § kho, bhikkhave, sāyanhasamayaṃ anunadī-tīre gocarapasuto ahosi. Addasā kho, bhikkhave, kummo kacchapo siṅgālaṃ dūratova gocarapasutaṃ. Disvāna soṇḍipañcamāni aṅgāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyati. Siṅgālopi kho, bhikkhave, addasa kummaṃ kacchapaṃ dūratova gocarapasutaṃ. Disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasa-ṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā kummaṃ kacchapaṃ paccupaṭṭhito ahosi- ‘yadāyaṃ kummo kacchapo soṇḍipañcamānaṃ aṅgānaṃ aññataraṃ vā aññataraṃ vā aṅgaṃ abhininnāmessati, tattheva naṃ gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmi’ ti. Yadā kho, bhikkhave, kummo kacchapo (2.0386) soṇḍipañcamānaṃ aṅgānaṃ aññataraṃ vā aññataraṃ vā aṅgaṃ na abhininnāmi, atha siṅgālo kummamhā nibbijja pakkāmi, otāraṃ alabhamāno.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, tumhepi māro pāpimā satataṃ samitaṃ paccupa-ṭṭhito- ‘appeva nāmāhaṃ imesaṃ cakkhuto vā otāraṃ labheyyaṃ ...pe... jivhāto vā otāraṃ labheyyaṃ ...pe... manato vā otāraṃ labheyyan’ ti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha, mā anubyañjanaggāhino. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssa-veyyumaṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha, rakkhatha cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjatha. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha, mā anubyañjanaggāhino. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssa-veyyumaṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha, rakkhatha manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjatha. Yato tumhe, bhikkhave, indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha, atha tumhehi māro pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati, otāraṃ alabha-māno- kummamhāva siṅgālo” ti.

“Kummo aṅgāni sake kapāle,  
samodahaṃ bhikkhu manovitaṃ;  
anissito aññamahetṭhayāno,  
parinibbuto nūpavadeyya kañcī” ti. tatiyaṃ;

### 4. Paṭhamadārukkhandhopamasuttaṃ

**241.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre. Addasā kho bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi- “passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ” ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Sace so, bhikkhave, dārukkhandho na orimaṃ tīraṃ upagacchati, na pārimaṃ tīraṃ upagacchati, na majjhe saṃsīdissati, na thale ussīdissati, na manu-

ssaggāho gahessati, na (2.0387) amanussaggāho gahessati, na āvaṭṭaggāho gahessati, na antopūti bhavissati; evañhi so, bhikkhave, dārukkhandho samudda-  
ninno bhavissati samuddapoṇo samuddapabbhāro. Taṃ kissa hetu? Samudda-  
ninno, bhikkhave, gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapoṇo samuddapabbhāro.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, sace tumhepi na orimaṃ tīraṃ upagacchatha, na pārimaṃ tīraṃ upagacchatha; na majjhe saṃsīdissatha, na thale ussīdissatha, na manussaggāho gahessati, na amanussaggāho gahessati, na āvaṭṭaggāho gahessati, na antopūti bhavissatha; evaṃ tumhe, bhikkhave, nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nibbānaninnā, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā”ti. Evaṃ vutte, aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu kho, bhante, orimaṃ tīraṃ, kiṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ, ko majjhe saṃsādo §, ko thale ussādo, ko manussaggāho, ko amanussaggāho, ko āvaṭṭaggāho, ko antopūtibhāvo”ti?

“Orimaṃ tīraṃ”ti kho, bhikkhu, channetaṃ ajjhakkānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Pārimaṃ tīraṃ’ti kho, bhikkhu, channetaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Majjhe saṃsādo’ti kho, bhikkhu, nandīrāgassetamaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Thale ussādo’ti kho, bhikkhu, asmimānassetamaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhu, manussaggāho? Idha, bhikkhu, gihīhi saṃsaṭṭho § viharati, sahanandī sahasokī, sukhitesu sukhito, dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccarāṇīyesu attanā tesu yogaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, manussaggāho.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhu, amanussaggāho? Idha, bhikkhu, ekacco aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati- ‘imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, amanussaggāho. ‘Āvaṭṭaggāho’ti kho, bhikkhu, pañcannetaṃ kāmagnānaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhu, antopūtibhāvo? Idha, bhikkhu, ekacco dussīlo hoti pāpa-dhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo (2.0388) samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ‘antopūtibhāvo’”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena nando gopālako bhagavato avidūre ṭhito hoti. Atha kho nando gopālako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahaṃ kho, bhante, na orimaṃ tīraṃ upagacchāmi, na pārimaṃ tīraṃ upagacchāmi, na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi, na thale ussīdissāmi, na maṃ manussaggāho gahessati, na amanussaggāho gahessati, na āvaṭṭaggāho gahessati, na antopūti bhavissāmi. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan”ti. “Tena hi tvaṃ, nanda, sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyātehi”ti §. “Gamissanti, bhante, gāvo vacchagiddhiniyo”ti. “Niyyāteheva tvaṃ, nanda, sāmikānaṃ gāvo”ti. Atha kho nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyātetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “niyyātitā §, bhante, sāmikānaṃ gāvo. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan”ti. Alattha kho nando gopālako bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasaṃpanno ca panāyasmā nando eko vūpakaṭṭho ...pe... aññataro ca panāyasmā

nando arahataṃ ahoṣīti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Dutiyadārukkhandhopamasuttaṃ

**242.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kimilāyaṃ § viharati gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre. Addasā kho bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi- “passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ”ti? “Evaṃ bhante ...”pe... evaṃ vutte, āyasmā kimilo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- kiṃ nu kho, bhante, orimaṃ tīraṃ ...pe... katamo ca, kimila, antopūtibhāvo. Idha, kimila, bhikkhu aññataraṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti yathārūpāya āpattiyā na vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, kimila, antopūtibhāvoti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Avassutapariyāyasuttaṃ

**243.** Ekaṃ (2.0389) samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena kāpilavatthavānaṃ sakyānaṃ navaṃ santhāgāraṃ § acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ § samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā yena bhagavā tenupa- saṅkamissa; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ- “idha, bhante, kāpilavatthavānaṃ sakyānaṃ navaṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ

§ anajjhāvutṭham samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Taṃ, bhante, bhagavā paṭhamam paṭibhuñjatu. Bhagavatā paṭhamam paṭibhuttaṃ pacchā kāpilavatthavā sakyā paṭibhuñjissanti. Tadassa kāpilavatthavānam sakyānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

Atha kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena navam santhāgāram tenupa-saṅkamimsu; upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharim § santhāgāram santharivā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam paṭiṭṭhāpetvā telappadīpam āropetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam etadavocum- “sabbasantharisanthataṃ §, bhante, santhāgāram, āsanāni paññattāni, udakamaṇiko paṭiṭṭhāpito, telappadīpo āropito. Yassa dāni, bhante, bhagavā kālam maññati”ti. Atha kho bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena navam santhāgāram tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambham nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi. Bhikkhusaṅghopi kho pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittim nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi bhagavantamyeva purakkhatvā. Kāpilavatthavā sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittim nissāya pacchimābhimukhā nisīdimsu bhagavantamyeva purakkhatvā. Atha kho bhagavā kāpilavatthave sakye bahudeva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uyyojesi- “abhikkantā kho, gotamā, ratti. Yassa dāni kālam maññathā”ti (2.0390). “Evam, bhante”ti kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā bhagavato paṭissutvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimsu.

Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantesu kāpilavatthavesu sakyesu āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānam āmantesi- “vigatathinamiddho kho, moggallāna, bhikkhusaṅgho. Paṭibhātu taṃ, moggallāna, bhikkhūnam dhammī kathā. Piṭṭhi me āgilāyati; tamahaṃ āyamissāmi”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā catugguṇam saṅghāṭim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi, pāde pādam accādhāya, sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā. Tatra kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi- “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca- “avassutapariyāyañca vo, āvuso, desessāmi, anavassutapariyāyañca. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhuṃ manasi karotha; bhāsisāmi”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca-

“Kathaṃ, āvuso, avassuto hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati, appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjati, anupaṭṭhitakāyassati viharati parittacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti ...pe... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati, appiyarūpe dhamme byāpajjati, anupaṭṭhitakāyassati ca viharati parittacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te

uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Ayaṃ vuccati, āvuso, bhikkhu avassuto cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu ...pe... avassuto jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu ...pe... avassuto manovīññeyyesu dhammesu. Evaṃvihāriñcāvuso, bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto cepi naṃ māro upasaṅkamati labhateva māro otāraṃ, labhati māro ārammaṇaṃ ...pe... jivhāto cepi naṃ māro upasaṅkamati, labhateva § māro otāraṃ (2.0391), labhati § māro ārammaṇaṃ ...pe... manato cepi naṃ māro upasaṅkamati, labhateva māro otāraṃ, labhati māro ārammaṇaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, naḷāgāraṃ vā tiṇāgāraṃ vā sukkhaṃ kolāpaṃ terova-ssikaṃ. Puratthimāya cepi naṃ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya, labhetheva § aggi otāraṃ, labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ; pacchimāya cepi naṃ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya ...pe... uttarāya cepi naṃ disāya ...pe... dakkhiṇāya cepi naṃ disāya ...pe... heṭṭhimato cepi naṃ ...pe... uparimato cepi naṃ... yato kutoci cepi naṃ puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya, labhetheva aggi otāraṃ labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ. Evameva kho, āvuso, evaṃvihāriṃ bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto cepi naṃ māro upasaṅkamati, labhateva māro otāraṃ, labhati māro ārammaṇaṃ ...pe... jivhāto cepi naṃ māro upasaṅkamati ...pe... manato cepi naṃ māro upasaṅkamati, labhateva māro otāraṃ, labhati māro ārammaṇaṃ. Evaṃvihāriñcāvuso, bhikkhuṃ rūpā adhibhaṃsu, na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosi; saddā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu, na bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi; gandhā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu, na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi; rasā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu, na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi; phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu, na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi; dhammā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu, na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, bhikkhu rūpādhībūto, saddādhībūto, gandhādhībūto, rasādhībūto, phoṭṭhabbādhībūto, dhammādhībūto, adhibhūto, anadhībū, § adhibhaṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, avassuto hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, anavassuto hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati, appiyarūpe rūpe na byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāyassati ca viharati appamañacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti ...pe... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā ...pe... manasā (2.0392) dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati, appiyarūpe dhamme na byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāyassati ca viharati appamañacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu ...pe... anavassuto manovīññeyyesu dhammesu. Evaṃvihāriñcāvuso, bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto cepi naṃ māro upasaṅkamati, neva labhati māro otāraṃ, na labhati māro ārammaṇaṃ ...pe... jivhāto cepi naṃ māro upasaṅkamati ...pe... manato cepi naṃ māro upasaṅkamati, neva labhati māro otāraṃ, na labhati māro ārammaṇaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kūṭāgāraṃ vā sālā vā bahalamattikā addāvalepanā. Pura-  
tthimāya cepi naṃ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya, neva



labhetha aggi otāraṃ, na labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ ...pe... pacchimāya cepi naṃ... uttarāya cepi naṃ... dakkhiṇāya cepi naṃ... hetṭhimato cepi naṃ... uparimato cepi naṃ... yato kutoci cepi naṃ puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya, neva labhetha aggi otāraṃ, na labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ. Evameva kho, āvuso, evaṃvihāriṃ bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto cepi naṃ māro upasaṅkamati, neva labhati māro otāraṃ, na labhati māro ārammaṇaṃ ...pe... manato cepi naṃ māro upasaṅkamati, neva labhati māro otāraṃ, na labhati māro ārammaṇaṃ. Evaṃvihārī cāvuso, bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosi, na rūpā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu; sadde bhikkhu adhibhosi, na saddā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu; gandhe bhikkhu adhibhosi, na gandhā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu; rase bhikkhu adhibhosi, na rasā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu; phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi, na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu; dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi, na dhammā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, bhikkhu rūpādhibhū, saddādhibhū, gandhādhibhū, rasādhibhū, phoṭṭhabbādhibhū, dhammādhibhū, adhibhū, anadhibhūto §, adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme saṃkilesike ponobbhavike sadare dukkhavipāke āyatim jātijarāmaraṇiye. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anavassuto hoti”ti.

Atha (2.0393) kho bhagavā vuṭṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ āmantesi- “sādhu sādhu, moggallāna! Sādhu kho tvaṃ, moggallāna, bhikkhūnaṃ avassutapariyāyañca anavassutapariyāyañca abhāsī”ti.

Idamavoca āyasmā mahāmoggallāno. Samanuñño sathā ahosi. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Dukkhadhammasuttaṃ

**244.** Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbesaṃyeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tathā kho panassa kāmā diṭṭhā honti, yathāssa kāme passato, yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapariḷāho, so nānuseti. Tathā kho panassa cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho hoti, yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānuseti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbesaṃyeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti? ‘Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā... iti saññā... iti saṅkhārā... iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ti- evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbesaṃyeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāmā diṭṭhā honti? Yathāssa kāme passato, yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapariḷāho, so nānuseti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā puṇṇā aṅgārānaṃ vītakkānaṃ vītadhūmaṇaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukha-kāmo dukkhapaṭikūlo. Tameṇaṃ dve balavanto purisā nānābhāsu gahetvā, taṃ aṅgārakāsuṃ upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. So iticīceva kāyaṃ sannāmeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Ñāta § ñhi, bhikkhave, tassa purisassa § imaṃ cāhaṃ aṅgārakāsuṃ papati-  
ssāmi, tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchissāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti. Eva-  
meva kho (2.0394), bhikkhave, bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā diṭṭhā honti,  
yathāssa kāme passato, yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā  
kāmapariḷāho, so nānuseti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho hoti, yathā  
carantaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti  
§? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso bahukaṇṭakaṃ dāyaṃ paviseyya. Tassa pura-  
topi kaṇṭako, pacchatopi kaṇṭako, uttaratopi kaṇṭako, dakkhiṇatopi kaṇṭako, heṭṭha-  
topi kaṇṭako, uparitopi kaṇṭako. So satova abhikkameyya, satova paṭikkameyya-  
'mā maṃ kaṇṭako'ti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ,  
ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye kaṇṭako”ti. Iti veditvā § saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca  
veditabbo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, asaṃvaro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā  
rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati, appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjati, anupaṭṭhitakā-  
yassati ca viharati parittacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
nappajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti  
...pe... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe  
dhamme adhimuccati, appiyarūpe dhamme byāpajjati, anupaṭṭhitakāyassati ca  
viharati parittacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajā-  
nāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Evaṃ  
kho, bhikkhave, asaṃvaro hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, saṃvaro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ  
disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati, appiyarūpe rūpe na byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāya-  
ssati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti  
...pe... jivhā rasaṃ sāyitvā ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme  
nādhimuccati, appiyarūpe dhamme na byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāyassati ca viharati  
appamāṇacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,  
yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā (2.0395) akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.  
Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saṃvaro hoti.

“Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno evaṃ carato evaṃ viharato kadāci karahaci  
satisammosā uppajjanti, pāpakā akusalā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā, dandho,  
bhikkhave, satuppādo. Atha kho naṃ khippameva pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti  
anabhāvaṃ gameti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso divasaṃsantatte § ayokaṭāhe dve vā tīṇi vā uda-  
kaphusitāni nipāteyya. Dandho, bhikkhave, udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto, atha kho  
naṃ khippameva parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya. Evameva kho,  
bhikkhave, tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ carato, evaṃ viharato kadāci karahaci satisa-  
mmosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā, dandho,  
bhikkhave, satuppādo. Atha kho naṃ khippameva pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti  
anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anu-

buddho hoti; yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti. Tañce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ evaṃ carantaṃ evaṃ viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmatā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā, bhogehi abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavāreyyuṃ- ‘ehi §, bho purisa, kiṃ te ime kāsāvā anudahanti, kiṃ muṇḍo kapālamānucarasi, ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu, puññāni ca karohī’ti. So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā. Atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddāla-piṭakaṃ ādāya- ‘mayam imaṃ gaṅgaṃ nadim pacchāninaṃ karissāma pacchāpoṇaṃ pacchāpabbhāraṃ’ti. Tam kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu kho so mahājanakāyo gaṅgaṃ nadim pacchāninaṃ kareyya pacchāpoṇaṃ pacchāpabbhāraṃ’ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tam kissa hetu”? “Gaṅgā, bhante, nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; sā na sukarā pacchāninnā kātum pacchāpoṇā pacchāpabbhārā. Yāvadeva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, tañce bhikkhuṃ evaṃ carantaṃ evaṃ viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmatā (2.0396) vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavāreyyuṃ- ‘ehi, bho purisa, kiṃ te ime kāsāvā anudahanti, kiṃ muṇḍo kapālamānucarasi, ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu, puññāni ca karohī’ti. So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Yañhi tam, bhikkhave, cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ vivekaninnaṃ vivekopoṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ, tathā § hīnāyāvattissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Kiṃsukopamasuttaṃ

**245.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā tam bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- “kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hoti”ti? “Yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hoti”ti.

samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotī”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhaveyyākaraṇena, yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- “kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotī”ti? “Yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhu catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotī”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhaveyyākaraṇena, yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- “kittāvatā (2.0397) nu kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotī”ti? “Yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ettāvatā, kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotī”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhaveyyākaraṇena, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “idhāhaṃ, bhante, yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocaṃ- kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotī”ti? Evaṃ vutte, bhante, so bhikkhu maṃ etadavoca- ‘yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotī”ti. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhaveyyākaraṇena, yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotī”ti? Evaṃ vutte, bhante, so bhikkhu maṃ etadavoca- ‘yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhu pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ ...pe... catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotī”ti. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhaveyyākaraṇena yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ ( ) §. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotī”ti?

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, purisassa kiṃsuko adiṭṭhapubbo assa. So yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya. Upasaṅkamtivā taṃ purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya- ‘kīdiso, bho purisa, kiṃsuko’ti? So evaṃ vadeyya- ‘kāḷako kho, ambho purisa, kiṃsuko- seyyathāpi jhāmakhāṇū’ti. Tena kho pana, bhikkhu, samayena tādisovassa kiṃsuko yathāpi § tassa purisassa dassanaṃ. Atha kho, so bhikkhu, puriso asantuṭṭho tassa purisassa pañhaveyyākaraṇena, yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya; upasaṅkamtivā taṃ purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya- ‘kīdiso (2.0398), bho purisa, kiṃsuko’ti? So evaṃ vadeyya- ‘lohitako kho, ambho purisa, kiṃsuko- seyyathāpi maṃsapesī’ti. Tena kho pana, bhikkhu, samayena tādisovassa kiṃsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ. Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭṭho tassa purisassa pañhaveyyākaraṇena, yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya; upasaṅkamtivā taṃ purisaṃ

evaṃ vadeyya- ‘kīdiso, bho purisa, kiṃsuko’ti? So evaṃ vadeyya- ‘ocīrakajāto § kho, ambho purisa, kiṃsuko ādinnasipāṭiko- seyyathāpi sirīso’ti. Tena kho pana, bhikkhu, samayena tādisovassa kiṃsuko, yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ. Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭṭho tassa purisassa pañhaveyyākaraṇena, yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya; upasaṅkamtivā taṃ purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya- ‘kīdiso, bho purisa, kiṃsuko’ti? So evaṃ vadeyya- ‘bahalappattapalāso sandacchāyo § kho, ambho purisa, kiṃsuko- seyyathāpi nigrodho’ti. Tena kho pana, bhikkhu, samayena tādisovassa kiṃsuko, yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhu, yathā yathā adhimuttānaṃ tesāṃ sappurisānaṃ dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hoti, tathā tathā kho tehi sappurisehi byākataṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ daḷhuddhāpaṃ § daḷhapā-kāratoraṇaṃ chadvāraṃ. Tatrassa dovāriko paṇḍito byatto medhāvī, aññātānaṃ nivāretā, ñātānaṃ pavešetā. Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikaṃ evaṃ vadeyya- ‘kahaṃ, bho purisa, imassa nagarassa nagarassāmī’ti? So evaṃ vadeyya- ‘eso, bhante, majjhe siṅghātake nisinno’ti. Atha kho taṃ sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarassāmikassa yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyātetvā yathāgata-maggaṃ paṭipajjeyya. Pacchimāya disāya āgantvā sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ ...pe... uttarāya disāya... dakkhiṇāya disāya āgantvā sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikaṃ evaṃ vadeyya- ‘kahaṃ, bho purisa, imassa nagarassāmī’ti? So evaṃ vadeyya- ‘eso, bhante, majjhe siṅghātake nisinno’ti. Atha kho taṃ sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarassāmikassa yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyātetvā yathāgatamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya.

“Upamā (2.0399) kho myāyaṃ, bhikkhu, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayañcetha attho- ‘nagaran’ti kho, bhikkhu, imassetāṃ cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanavidhamaṃsanadhammassa. ‘Cha dvārā’ti kho, bhikkhu, channetaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Dovāriko’ti kho, bhikkhu, satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Sīghaṃ dūtayugaṇ’ti kho, bhikkhu, samathavipassanānetāṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Nagarassāmī’ti kho, bhikkhu, viññāṇassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Majjhe siṅghātake’ti kho, bhikkhu, catunnetāṃ mahābhūtānaṃ adhivacanaṃ-pathavīdhātuyā, āpodhātuyā, tejodhātuyā, vāyodhātuyā. ‘Yathābhūtaṃ vacanan’ti kho, bhikkhu, nibbānassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Yathāgatamaggo’ti kho, bhikkhu, ariyassetāṃ aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanaṃ, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhiyā ...pe... sammāsamaḍhissā”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Viṇopamasuttaṃ

**246.** “Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vāpi § cetaso, tato cittaṃ nivāreyya. Sabhayo ceso maggo sappatibhayo ca sakaṅṭako ca sagahano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo ca duhitiko ca. Asappurisevito ceso maggo, na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito. Na tvaṃ etaṃ arahasīti. Tato cittaṃ

nivāraye cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi ...pe... yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu ...pe... manoviññeyyesu dhammesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vāpi cetaso tato cittaṃ nivāreyya. Sabhayo ceso maggo sappatibhayo ca sakaṇṭako ca sagahano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo ca duhitiko ca. Asappurisevito ceso maggo, na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito. Na tvaṃ etaṃ arahasīti. Tato cittaṃ nivāraye manoviññeyyehi dhammehi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kiṭṭhaṃ sampannaṃ. Kiṭṭhārakkho § ca pamatto, goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo aduṃ kiṭṭhaṃ otarivā yāvadatthaṃ madamaṃ āpajjeyya pamādaṃ āpajjeyya (2.0400); evameva kho, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asaṃvutakārī pañcasu kāmaguṇesu yāvadatthaṃ madamaṃ āpajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kiṭṭhaṃ sampannaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho ca appamatto goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo aduṃ kiṭṭhaṃ otareyya. Tameṃ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāyaṃ suggahitaṃ gaṇheyya. Nāsāyaṃ suggahitaṃ gahetvā uparighaṭāyaṃ suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya. Uparighaṭāyaṃ suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāḷeyya. Daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāḷetvā osajjeyya. Dutiyampi kho, bhikkhave ...pe... tatiyampi kho, bhikkhave, goṇo kiṭṭhādo aduṃ kiṭṭhaṃ otareyya. Tameṃ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāyaṃ suggahitaṃ gaṇheyya. Nāsāyaṃ suggahitaṃ gahetvā uparighaṭāyaṃ suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya. Uparighaṭāyaṃ suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāḷeyya. Daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāḷetvā osajjeyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāmagato vā araṇṇagato vā, ṭhānabahulo vā assa nisajjabahulo vā na taṃ kiṭṭhaṃ puna otareyya- tameva purimaṃ daṇḍasamphassaṃ samanussaranto. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yato kho bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittaṃ udujitaṃ hoti sudujitaṃ, ajjhattameva santiṭṭhati, sannisīdati, ekodi hoti, samādhīyati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā viṇāya saddo assuta-pubbo assa. So viṇāsaddaṃ suṇeyya. So evaṃ vadeyya- ‘ambho, kassa § nu kho eso saddo evaṃrajanīyo evaṃkamanīyo evaṃmadanīyo evaṃmucchanīyo evaṃbandhanīyo’ti? Tameṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘esā, kho, bhante, viṇā nāma, yassā eso saddo evaṃrajanīyo evaṃkamanīyo evaṃmadanīyo evaṃmucchanīyo evaṃbandhanīyo’ti. So evaṃ vadeyya- ‘gacchatha me, bho, taṃ viṇaṃ āharathā’ti. Tassa taṃ viṇaṃ āhareyyuṃ. Tameṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘ayaṃ kho sā, bhante, viṇā yassā eso saddo evaṃrajanīyo evaṃkamanīyo evaṃmadanīyo evaṃmucchanīyo evaṃbandhanīyo’ti. So evaṃ vadeyya- ‘alaṃ me, bho, tāya viṇāya, tameva me saddaṃ āharathā’ti. Tameṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘ayaṃ kho, bhante, viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā. Anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati (2.0401), seyyathidaṃ- doṇiṃca paṭicca cammaṅca paṭicca daṇḍaṅca paṭicca upadhāraṇe ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca koṇaṅca paṭicca purisassa ca tajaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca evāyaṃ, bhante, viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā. Anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati’ti. So taṃ viṇaṃ dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya, dasadhā vā satadhā vā taṃ phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ

kareyya. Sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya. Masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā ophuneyya §, nadiyā vā siḅhasotāya pavāheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya- ‘asatī kirāyaṃ, bho, viṇā nāma, yathevayaṃ yaṃ § kiñci viṇā nāma ettha ca panāyaṃ jano § ativelayaṃ pamatto palaḷito’ti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpaṃ samanvesati § yāvata rūpassa gati, vedanaṃ samanvesati yāvata vedanāya gati, saññaṃ samanvesati yāvata saññāya gati, saṅkhāre samanvesati yāvata saṅkhārānaṃ gati, viññāṇaṃ samanvesati yāvata viññāṇassa gati. Tassa rūpaṃ samanvesato yāvata rūpassa gati, vedanaṃ samanvesato ...pe... saññaṃ... saṅkhāre... viññāṇaṃ samanvesato yāvata viññāṇassa gati. Yampissa taṃ hoti ahanti vā mamanti vā asmīti vā tampi tassa na hotī”-ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Chappāṇakopamasuttaṃ

**247.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanaṃ paviseyya. Tassa kusakaṅṭakā ceva pāde vijjheyyuṃ, sarapattāni ca gattāni § vilekheyyuṃ. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyetha. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araṅṅagato vā labhati vattāraṃ- ‘ayañca so § āyasmā evaṃkāri evaṃsamācāro asucigāmaṅṭako’ti. Taṃ kaṅṭakoti § iti veditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo.

“Kathañca (2.0402), bhikkhave, asaṃvaro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati, appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjati, anupaṭṭhitakāyassati ca viharati parittacetaso. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati, appiyarūpe dhamme byāpajjati, anupaṭṭhitakāyassati ca viharati parittacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Ahiṃ gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Susumāraṃ § gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Pakkhiṃ gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Kukкураṃ gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Siṅgālaṃ gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Makkaṭaṃ gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Daḷhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe gaṅṭhiṃ karitvā ossajjeyya. Atha kho, te, bhikkhave, chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakaṃ sakaṃ gocaravisayaṃ āviñcheyyuṃ §- ahi āviñcheyya ‘vammikaṃ pavekkhāmī’ti, susumāro āviñcheyya ‘udakaṃ pavekkhāmī’ti, pakkhi āviñcheyya ‘ākāsaṃ ḍessāmī’ti, kukkuro āviñcheyya ‘gāmaṃ pavekkhāmī’ti, siṅgālo āviñcheyya ‘sivathikaṃ § pavekkhāmī’ti, makkaṭo āviñcheyya ‘vanayaṃ pavekkhāmī’ti. Yadā kho te, bhikkhave, chappāṇakā jhattā assu kilantā, atha kho yo nesaṃ pāṇakānaṃ balavataro assa tassa te anu-

vatteyyuṃ, anuvidhāyeyyuṃ vasaṃ gaccheyyuṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatāsati bhāvitā abahulīkatā, taṃ cakkhu āviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu, amanāpiyā rūpā paṭikūlā honti ...pe... mano āviñchati manāpiyesu dhammesu, amanāpiyā dhammā paṭikūlā honti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asaṃvaro hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, saṃvaro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati, appiyarūpe rūpe na byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāya-ssati ca (2.0403) viharati appamāṇacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti ...pe... jivhā rasaṃ sāyitvā ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati, appiyarūpe dhamme na byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāya-ssati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Ahiṃ gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Susumāraṃ gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Pakkhiṃ gahetvā ...pe... kukkuraṃ gahetvā... siṅgālaṃ gahetvā... makkaṭaṃ gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Daḥhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā daḥhe khīle vā thambhe vā upanibandheyya. Atha kho te, bhikkhave, chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakaṃ sakaṃ gocaravisayaṃ āviñcheyyuṃ- ahi āviñcheyya ‘vammikaṃ pavekkhāmī’ti, susumāro āviñcheyya ‘udakaṃ pavekkhāmī’ti, pakkhī āviñcheyya ‘ākāsaṃ ḍessāmī’ti, kukkuro āviñcheyya ‘gāmaṃ pavekkhāmī’ti, siṅgālo āviñcheyya ‘sivathikaṃ pavekkhāmī’ti, makkaṭo āviñcheyya ‘vanaṃ pavekkhāmī’ti. Yadā kho te, bhikkhave, chappāṇakā jhattā assu kilantā, atha tameva khīlaṃ vā thambhaṃ vā upatiṭṭheyyuṃ, upanisi-deyyuṃ, upanipajjeyyuṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatāsati bhāvitā bahulīkatā, taṃ cakkhu nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu, amanāpiyā rūpā nappaṭikūlā honti ...pe... jivhā nāviñchati manāpiyesu rasesu ...pe... mano nāviñchati manāpiyesu dhammesu, amanāpiyā dhammā nappaṭikūlā honti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saṃvaro hoti.

“Daḥhe khīle vā thambhe vā’ti kho, bhikkhave, kāyagatāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tasmātiha vo, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā



sikkhitabban”ti. Dasamaṃ.

## 11. Yavakalāpisuttaṃ

**248.** “Seyyathāpi (2.0404), bhikkhave, yavakalāpī cātumahāpathe nikkhattā assa. Atha cha purisā āgaccheyyumaṃ byābhaṅgihatthā. Te yavakalāpiṃ chahi byābhaṅgīhi haneyyumaṃ. Evañhi sā, bhikkhave, yavakalāpī suhatā assa chahi byābhaṅgīhi haññamānā. Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya byābhaṅgihattho. So taṃ yavakalāpiṃ sattamāya byābhaṅgiyā haneyya. Evañhi sā bhikkhave, yavakalāpī suhatatarā assa, sattamāya byābhaṅgiyā haññamānā. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano cakkhusmiṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi ...pe... jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi ...pe... manasmīṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi dhammehi. Sace so, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano āyatimaṃ punabbhavāya ceteti, evañhi so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso suhatataro hoti, seyyathāpi sā yavakalāpī sattamāya byābhaṅgiyā haññamānā.

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabyūḷho § ahosi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi- ‘sace, mārisā, devāsurasāṅgāme samupabyūḷhe asurā jineyyumaṃ devā parājineyyumaṃ, yena naṃ sakkamaṃ devānamindaṃ kaṅṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuraṇṭi. Sakkopi kho, bhikkhave, devānamindo deve tāvatimaṃse āmantesi- ‘sace, mārisā, devāsurasāṅgāme samupabyūḷhe devā jineyyumaṃ asurā parājineyyumaṃ, yena naṃ vepacittimaṃ asurindaṃ kaṅṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha sudhammaṃ devasabhaṇṭi. Tasmaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiniṃsu. Atha kho, bhikkhave, devā tāvatimsā vepacittimaṃ asurindaṃ kaṅṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā sakkassa devānamindassa santike ānesumaṃ sudhammaṃ devasabhaṃ. Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo kaṅṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi baddho § hoti. Yadā kho, bhikkhave, vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti- ‘dhammikā kho devā, adhammikā asurā (2.0405), idheva dānāhaṃ devapuraṃ gacchāmi’ti. Atha kaṅṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi muttaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. Yadā ca kho, bhikkhave, vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti- ‘dhammikā kho asurā, adhammikā devā, tattheva dānāhaṃ asurapuraṃ gamissāmi’ti, atha kaṅṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi baddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi parihāyati. Evaṃ sukhumaṃ kho, bhikkhave, vepacittibandhanaṃ. Tato sukhumataraṃ mārabandhanaṃ. Maññamāno kho, bhikkhave, baddho mārassa, amaññamāno mutto pāpimato.

“Asmīti, bhikkhave, maññitametaṃ, ‘ayamahasmaṇi’ti maññitametaṃ, ‘bhavissan’ti maññitametaṃ, ‘na bhavissan’ti maññitametaṃ, ‘rūpī bhavissan’ti maññitametaṃ, ‘arūpī bhavissan’ti maññitametaṃ, ‘saññī bhavissan’ti maññitametaṃ, ‘asaññī bhavissan’ti maññitametaṃ, ‘nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan’ti maññitametaṃ. Maññitaṃ, bhikkhave, rogo, maññitaṃ gaṇḍo, maññitaṃ sallaṃ. Tasmā-

tiha, bhikkhave, ‘amaññamānena § cetasā viharissāmā’ti- evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Asmī’ti, bhikkhave, iñjitametaṃ, ‘ayamahasmaṃ’ti iñjitametaṃ, ‘bhavissan’ti iñjitametaṃ, ‘na bhavissan’ti iñjitametaṃ, ‘rūpī bhavissan’ti iñjitametaṃ, ‘arūpī bhavissan’ti iñjitametaṃ, ‘saññī bhavissan’ti iñjitametaṃ, ‘asaññī bhavissan’ti iñjitametaṃ, ‘nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan’ti iñjitametaṃ. Iñjitaṃ, bhikkhave, rogo, iñjitaṃ gaṇḍo, iñjitaṃ sallaṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘aniñjamānena § cetasā viharissāmā’ti- evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Asmī’ti, bhikkhave, phanditametaṃ, ‘ayamahasmaṃ’ti phanditametaṃ, ‘bhavissan’ti ...pe... ‘na bhavissan’ti... ‘rūpī bhavissan’ti... ‘arūpī bhavissan’ti... ‘saññī bhavissan’ti... ‘asaññī bhavissan’ti... ‘nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan’ti phanditametaṃ. Phanditaṃ, bhikkhave, rogo, phanditaṃ gaṇḍo, phanditaṃ sallaṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘aphandamānena § cetasā viharissāmā’ti- evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Asmī’ti, bhikkhave, papañcitametaṃ, ‘ayamahasmaṃ’ti papañcitametaṃ, ‘bhavissan’ti ...pe... ‘na bhavissan’ti... ‘rūpī bhavissan’ti... ‘arūpī bhavissan’ti... ‘saññī bhavissan’ti... ‘asaññī bhavissan’ti... ‘nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan’ti papañcitametaṃ (2.0406). Papañcitaṃ, bhikkhave, rogo, papañcitaṃ gaṇḍo, papañcitaṃ sallaṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘nippapañcena cetasā viharissāmā’ti- evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Asmī’ti, bhikkhave, mānagatametaṃ, ‘ayamahasmaṃ’ti mānagatametaṃ, ‘bhavissan’ti mānagatametaṃ, ‘na bhavissan’ti mānagatametaṃ, ‘rūpī bhavissan’ti mānagatametaṃ, ‘arūpī bhavissan’ti mānagatametaṃ, ‘saññī bhavissan’ti mānagatametaṃ, ‘asaññī bhavissan’ti mānagatametaṃ, ‘nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan’ti mānagatametaṃ. Mānagataṃ, bhikkhave, rogo, mānagataṃ gaṇḍo, mānagataṃ sallaṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘nihatamānena cetasā viharissāmā’ti- evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Āsivisavaggo ekūnavīsatiṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Āsiviso ratho kummo, dve dārukkhandhā avassuto;  
dukkhadhammā kiṃsukā vīṇā, chappāṇā yavakalāpīti.

Saḷāyatanavagge catutthapaṇṇāsako samatto.

Tassa vagguddānaṃ-

Nandikkhayo saṭṭhinayo, samuddo uragena ca;  
catupaṇṇāsakā ete, nipātesu pakāsītīti.

Saḷāyatanaṣaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

## 2. Vedanāsaṃyuttaṃ

### 1. Sagāthāvaggo

#### 1. Samādhisuttaṃ

**249.** “Tisso (2.0407) imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā- imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vedanāti.

“Samāhito sampajāno, sato buddhassa sāvako;  
vedanā ca pajānāti, vedanānañca sambhavaṃ.

“Yattha cetā nirujjhanti, maggañca khayagāmināṃ;  
vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu, nicchāto parinibbuto” ti. paṭhamaṃ;

#### 2. Sukhasuttaṃ

**250.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā- imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vedanāti.

“Sukhaṃ vā yadi vā dukkhaṃ, adukkhamasukhaṃ saha;  
ajjhatañca bahiddhā ca, yaṃ kiñci atthi veditaṃ.

“Etaṃ dukkhanti ñatvāna, mosadhammaṃ palokinaṃ;  
phussa phussa vayaṃ passaṃ, evaṃ tattha virajjati” ti. dutiyaṃ;

#### 3. Pahānasuttaṃ

**251.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Sukhāya, bhikkhave, vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahīno hoti, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahīno hoti, adukkhamasukhāya (2.0408) vedanāya avijjānusayo pahīno hoti, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu niranusayo sammaddaso acchecchi § taṇhaṃ, vivattayi § saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antamakāsi dukkhassā” ti.

“Sukhaṃ vedayamānassa §, vedanaṃ appajānato;  
so rāgānusayo hoti, anissaraṇadassino.

“Dukkhaṃ vedayamānassa, vedanaṃ appajānato;  
paṭighānusayo hoti, anissaraṇadassino.

“Adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ, bhūripaññaṃ desitaṃ;  
tañcāpi abhinandati, neva dukkhā pamuccati.

“Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpī, sampajaññaṃ na riñcati;

tato so vedanā sabbā, parijānāti paṇḍito.

“So vedanā pariññāya, diṭṭhe dhamme anāsavo;

kāyassa bheda dhammaṭṭho, saṅkhyam nopeti vedagū”ti. tatiyaṃ;

#### 4. Pātālasuttam

**252.** “Assutavā, bhikkhave, puthujjano yaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati- ‘atthi mahāsamudde pātālo’ti. Taṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano asantaṃ avi-jjamānaṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati- ‘atthi mahāsamudde pātālo’ti. Sārīrikānaṃ kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, dukkhānaṃ vedanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ ‘pātālo’ti. Assutavā, bhikkhave, puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘assutavā puthujjano pātāle na paccuṭṭhāsi, gādhañca nājjhagā’. Sutavā ca kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno neva socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi, gādhañca ajjhagā”ti.

“Yo (2.0409) etā nādhivāseti, uppannā vedanā dukhā;

sārīrikā pāṇaharā, yāhi phuṭṭho pavedhati.

“Akkandati parodati, dubbalo appathāmaṃ;

na so pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi, atho gādhampi nājjhagā.

“Yo cetā adhivāseti, uppannā vedanā dukhā;

sārīrikā pāṇaharā, yāhi phuṭṭho na vedhati;

sa ve pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi, atho gādhampi ajjhagā”ti. catutthaṃ;

#### 5. Daṭṭhabbasuttam

**253.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Sukhā, bhikkhave, vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā, dukkhā vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭṭhabbā. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato diṭṭhā hoti, dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti, adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti-ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu sammaddaso acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antamakāsi dukkhassā”ti.

“Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda, dukkhamaddakkhi sallato;

adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ, addakkhi naṃ aniccato.

“Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu, parijānāti vedanā;

so vedanā pariññāya, diṭṭhe dhamme anāsavo;

kāyassa bheda dhammaṭṭho, saṅkhyam nopeti vedagū”ti. pañcamaṃ;

#### 6. Sallasuttam



**254.** “Assutavā, bhikkhave, puthujjano sukhampi vedanaṃ vedayati §, dukkhampi vedanaṃ vedayati, adukkhamasukhampi vedanaṃ vedayati. Sutavā, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako sukhampi vedanaṃ vedayati, dukkhampi vedanaṃ vedayati, adukkhamasukhampi (2.0410) vedanaṃ vedayati. Tatra, bhikkhave, ko viseso ko adhippayāso § kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā”ti? Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā ...pe... assutavā. Bhikkhave, puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. So dve vedanā vedayati- kāyikañca, cetasikañca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, purisaṃ sallena vijjheyya §. Tarenaṃ dutiyena sallena anuvedhaṃ vijjheyya §. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, puriso dvisallena vedanaṃ vedayati. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. So dve vedanā vedayati- kāyikañca, cetasikañca. Tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno paṭighavā hoti. Tarenaṃ dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavantam, yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo, so anuseti. So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno kāmasukhaṃ abhinandati. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi so, bhikkhave, pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ, tassa kāmasukhañca abhinandato, yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo, so anuseti. So tasmaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa tasmaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ appajānato, yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo, so anuseti. So sukhañce vedanaṃ vedayati, saññutto naṃ vedayati. Dukkhañce vedanaṃ vedayati, saññutto naṃ vedayati. Adukkhamasukhañce vedanaṃ vedayati, saññutto naṃ vedayati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘assutavā puthujjano saññutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, saññutto dukkhasmā’ti vadāmi.

“Sutavā ca kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na (2.0411) sammohaṃ āpajjati. So ekaṃ vedanaṃ vedayati- kāyikaṃ, na cetasikaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, purisaṃ sallena vijjheyya. Tarenaṃ dutiyena sallena anuvedhaṃ na vijjheyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, puriso ekasallena vedanaṃ vedayati. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. So ekaṃ vedanaṃ vedayati- kāyikaṃ, na cetasikaṃ. Tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno paṭighavā na hoti. Tarenaṃ dukkhāya vedanāya appaṭighavantam, yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo, so nānuseti. So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno kāmasukhaṃ nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu? Pajānāti hi so, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ. Tassa kāmasukhaṃ nābhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo, so nānuseti. So tasmaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa

tāsaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissara-  
ṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato, yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo, so  
nānuseti. So sukhañce vedanaṃ vedayati, visaññutto naṃ vedayati. Dukkhañce  
vedanaṃ vedayati, visaññutto naṃ vedayati. Adukkhamasukhañce vedanaṃ  
vedayati, visaññutto naṃ vedayati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘sutavā ariyasāvako  
visaññutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upā-  
yāsehi, visaññutto dukkhasmā’ti vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso, ayaṃ  
adhippayāso, idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjane-  
nā”ti.

“Na vedanaṃ vedayati sapañño,  
sukhampi dukkhampi bahussutopi;  
ayañca dhīrassa puthujjanena,  
mahā § viseso kusalassa hoti.

“Saṅkhātadhammassa (2.0412) bahussutassa,  
vipassato § lokamimaṃ parañca.  
iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti cittaṃ,  
aniṭṭhato no paṭighātameti.

“Tassānurodhā athavā virodhā,  
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi;  
padañca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ,  
sammā pajānāti bhavassa pāragū”ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

## 7. Paṭhamagelaññasuttaṃ

**255.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ.  
Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupa-  
saṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āma-  
ntesi-

“Sato, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno kālaṃ āgameyya. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ  
anusāsani.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānu-  
passī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; veda-  
nāsu vedanānupassī viharati ...pe... citte cittānupassī viharati ...pe... dhammesu  
dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādoma-  
nassaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sato hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhi-  
kkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sami-  
ñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti,  
asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajāna-  
kārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve (2.0413) sampajāna-  
kārī hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajānakārī hoti. Sato, bhikkhave,  
bhikkhu sampajāno kālaṃ āgameyya. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani.

“Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā, so evaṃ pajānāti- ‘uppannā kho myāyaṃ sukhā vedanā. Sā ca kho paṭicca, no appaṭicca. Kiṃ paṭicca? Imameva kāyaṃ paṭicca. Ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno. Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kāyaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti! So kāye ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati, vayānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. Tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato, vayānupassino viharato, virāgānupassino viharato, nirodhānupassino viharato, paṭinissaggānupassino viharato, yo kāye ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo, so pahīyati.

“Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘uppannā kho myāyaṃ dukkhā vedanā. Sā ca kho paṭicca, no appaṭicca. Kiṃ paṭicca? Imameva kāyaṃ paṭicca. Ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno. Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kāyaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti! So kāye ca dukkhāya vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati, vayānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. Tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato ...pe... paṭinissaggānupassino viharato, yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭighānusayo, so pahīyati.

“Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā, so evaṃ pajānāti- ‘uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Sā ca kho paṭicca, no appaṭicca. Kiṃ paṭicca? Imameva kāyaṃ paṭicca. Ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno. Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kāyaṃ (2.0414) paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti! So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati, vayānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. Tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato ...pe... paṭinissaggānupassino viharato, yo kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya avijjānusayo, so pahīyati.

“So sukhañce vedanaṃ vedayati, sā aniccāti pajānāti, anajjhositāti pajānāti, anabhinanditāti pajānāti; dukkhañce vedanaṃ vedayati, sā aniccāti pajānāti, anajjhositāti pajānāti, anabhinanditāti pajānāti; adukkhamasukhañce vedanaṃ vedayati, sā aniccāti pajānāti, anajjhositāti pajānāti, anabhinanditāti pajānāti. So sukhañce vedanaṃ vedayati, visaññutto naṃ vedayati; dukkhañce vedanaṃ vedayati, visaññutto naṃ vedayati; adukkhamasukhañce vedanaṃ vedayati, visaññutto naṃ vedayati. So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmi’ti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmi’ti pajānāti. ‘Kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissanti’ti § pajānāti.



“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, telañca paṭicca vaṭṭiñca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya, tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmi’ti pajānāti. Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmi’ti pajānāti. ‘Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītībhavissantī’ti pajānāti”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Dutiyagelaññasuttaṃ

**256.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupa-saṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āma-ntesi-

“Sato (2.0415), bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno kālaṃ āgameyya. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānu-passī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; veda-nāsu vedanānupassī viharati... citte cittānupassī viharati... dhammesu dhammā-nupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sato hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhi-kkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti ...pe... bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno hoti. Sato, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno kālaṃ āgameyya. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani.

“Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘uppannā kho myāyaṃ sukhā vedanā; sā ca kho paṭicca, no appaṭicca. Kiṃ paṭicca? Imameva phassaṃ paṭicca. Ayaṃ kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamu-ppanno. Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissantī’ti! So phasse ca sukhāya ca veda-nāya aniccānupassī viharati, vayānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhā-nupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. Tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca veda-nāya aniccānupassino viharato, vayānupassino viharato, virāgānupassino viha-rato, nirodhānupassino viharato, paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo, so pahīyati.

“Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa ...pe... viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā ...pe... uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā; sā ca kho paṭicca, no appaṭicca. Kiṃ paṭicca? Imameva phassaṃ paṭicca ...pe... kāyassa (2.0416) bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītībhavissantī’ti pajā-nāti”.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, telañca paṭicca vaṭṭiñca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya, tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmi’ti pajānāti. Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmi’ti pajānāti. ‘Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītībhavissantī’ti pajānāti”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Aniccassuttaṃ

257. “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā- imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Phassamūlakassuttaṃ

**258.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Sukhavedaniyaṃ, bhikkhave, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. Tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā, yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā, sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati. Dukkavedaniyaṃ, bhikkhave, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. Tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā, yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā, sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati. Adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ, bhikkhave, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā, yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati. Seyyathāpi (2.04) bhikkhave, dvinnaṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ saṅghaṭṭanasamodhānā § usmā jāyati, tejo abhinibbattati. Tesāmyeva kaṭṭhānaṃ nānābhāvā vinikkhepā, yā tājā usmā, sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā. Tajjaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca tājā vedanā uppajjanti. Tajjassa phassassa nirodhā tājā vedanā nirujjhanti”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Sagāthāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Samādhi sukhaṃ pahānena, pātālaṃ daṭṭhabbena ca;  
sallena ceva gelaññā, anicca phassamūlakāti.

## 2. Rahogatavaggo

### 1. Rahogatasuttaṃ

**259.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “idha mayhaṃ, bhante, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi- ‘tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā. Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā- imā tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā. Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā- ‘yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin’ti. Kiṃ nu kho etaṃ bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin’”-ti?

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Tisso imā, bhikkhu, vedanā vuttā mayā. Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā- imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā. Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhu, mayā- ‘yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ, taṃ dukkhasmin’ti. Taṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhu, mayā saṅkhārānaṃyeva aniccataṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘yaṃ

kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin'ti (2.0418). Taṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhu, mayā sañkhārānaṃyeva khayadhammataṃ ...pe... vayadhammataṃ ...pe... virāgadhammataṃ ...pe... nirodhadhammataṃ ...pe... vipariṇāmadhammataṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- 'yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin'ti. Atha kho pana, bhikkhu, mayā anupubbasañkhārānaṃ nirodho akkhāto. Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti. Dutiyāṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā niruddhā honti. Tatiyāṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā niruddhā honti. Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti. Viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti. Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti, doso niruddho hoti, moho niruddho hoti. Atha kho, bhikkhu, mayā anupubbasañkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti. Dutiyāṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā vūpasantā honti ...pe... saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti. Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti, doso vūpasanto hoti, moho vūpasanto hoti. Chayimā, bhikkhu, passaddhiyo. Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti. Dutiyāṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti. Tatiyāṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā honti. Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti. Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti, doso paṭippassaddho hoti, moho paṭippassaddho hoti" ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Paṭhama-ākāśasuttaṃ

**260.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti. Puratthimāpi vātā vāyanti, pacchimāpi vātā vāyanti, uttarāpi vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇāpi vātā vāyanti, sarajāpi vātā vāyanti, arajāpi vātā vāyanti, sītāpi vātā vāyanti, uṇhāpi vātā vāyanti, parittāpi vātā vāyanti, adhimattāpi vātā (2.0419) vāyanti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ kāyasmīṃ vividhā vedanā uppajjanti, sukhāpi vedanā uppajjati, dukkhāpi vedanā uppajjati, adukkhamasukhāpi vedanā uppajjati” ti.

“Yathāpi vātā ākāse, vāyanti vividhā puthū;  
puratthimā pacchimā cāpi, uttarā atha dakkhiṇā.

“Sarajā arajā capi, sītā uṇhā ca ekadā;  
adhimattā parittā ca, puthū vāyanti mālutā.

“Tathevimasmiṃ kāyasmīṃ, samuppajjanti vedanā;  
sukhadukkhasamuppatti, adukkhamasukhā ca yā.

“Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpī, sampajaññaṃ na riñcati §.  
tato so vedanā sabbā, parijānāti paṇḍito.

“So vedanā pariññāya, diṭṭhe dhamme anāsavo;  
kāyassa bheda dhammaṭṭho, saṅkhyam nopeti vedagū” ti. dutiyaṃ;

### 3. Dutiya-ākāśasuttaṃ

**261.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ākāśe vividhā vātā vāyanti. Puratthimāpi vātā vāyanti ...pe... adhimattāpi vātā vāyanti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, imasmimṃ kāyasmimṃ vividhā vedanā uppajjanti, sukhāpi vedanā uppajjati, dukkhāpi vedanā uppajjati, adukkhamasukhāpi vedanā uppajjati” ti. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Agārasuttaṃ

**262.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, āgantukāgāraṃ. Tattha puratthimāyapi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti, pacchimāyapi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti, uttarāyapi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti, dakkhiṇāyapi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti. Khattiyāpi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti, brāhmaṇāpi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti, vessāpi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti, suddāpi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, imasmimṃ kāyasmimṃ vividhā vedanā (2.0420) uppajjanti. Sukhāpi vedanā uppajjati, dukkhāpi vedanā uppajjati, adukkhamasukhāpi vedanā uppajjati. Sāmisāpi sukhā vedanā uppajjati, sāmisāpi dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, sāmisāpi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjati. Nirāmisāpi sukhā vedanā uppajjati, nirāmisāpi dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, nirāmisāpi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjati” ti. Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Paṭhama-ānandasuttaṃ

**263.** Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “katamā nu kho, bhante, vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇanti? Tisso imā, ānanda, vedanā- sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā- imā vuccanti, ānanda, vedanā. Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo; phassanirodhā vedanānirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhī. Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ vedanāya assādo. Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayaṃ vedanāya ādīnavo. Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ. Atha kho panānanda, mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ nirodho akkhāto. Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti ...pe... saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti. Khīṇāsvassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti, doso niruddho hoti, moho niruddho hoti. Atha kho panānanda, mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. Paṭhamaṃ

jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti ...pe... saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti. Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti, doso vūpasanto hoti, moho vūpasanto hoti. Atha kho paṇānanda, mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhi akkhātā. Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti ...pe... ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ saññā paṭippassaddhā hoti. Ākiñcaṇñāyatanaṃ samāpannassa (2.04) viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ saññā paṭippassaddhā hoti. Nevasaññānāsaṇñāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaṇñāyatanaṃ saññā paṭippassaddhā hoti. Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti. Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti, doso paṭippassaddho hoti, moho paṭippassaddho hoti”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Dutiya-ānandasuttaṃ

**264.** Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “katamā nu kho, ānanda, vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ”ti? “Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavannetikā bhagavampaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavantaññeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti”ti. “Tena hi, ānanda, suṇohi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca- “tisso imā, ānanda, vedanā- sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā- imā vuccanti, ānanda, vedanā ...pe... phassasamudayā ...pe... khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti, doso paṭippassaddho hoti, moho paṭippassaddho hoti”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Paṭhamasambahulasuttaṃ

**265.** Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ- “katamā nu kho, bhante, vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ”ti? “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā- sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā- imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, vedanā. Phassasamudayā (2.0422) vedanāsamudayo; phassanirodhā vedanānirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhi. Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ vedanāya assādo. Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayaṃ vedanāya ādīnavo. Yo veda-

nāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ.

“Atha kho pana, bhikkhave, mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ nirodho akkhāto. Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti ...pe... khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti, doso niruddho hoti, moho niruddho hoti. Atha kho pana, bhikkhave, mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti ...pe... khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti, doso vūpasanto hoti, moho vūpasanto hoti. Chayimā, bhikkhave, passaddhiyo. Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti. Dutiyamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti. Tatiyamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti. Catutthamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā honti. Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti. Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti, doso paṭippassaddho hoti, moho paṭippassaddho hoti”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Dutiyasambahulasuttaṃ

**266.** Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca- “katamā nu kho, bhikkhave, vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ”ti? “Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā ...pe...” “tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā- sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā- imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, vedanā ...pe... phassasamudayā ...pe.... (yathā purimasuttante, tathā vitthāretabbo.) Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Pañcakaṅgasuttaṃ

**267.** Atha (2.0423) kho pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca- “kati nu kho,

vedanā vuttā bhagavatā. Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā- imā tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā”ti. Dutiyampi kho pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca- “na kho, bhante udāyi, tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā. Dve vedanā vuttā bhagavatā- sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. Yāyaṃ, bhante, adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiṃ esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā bhagavatā”-ti. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā udāyī pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etadavoca- “na kho, thapati, dve vedanā vuttā bhagavatā. Tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā. Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā- imā tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā”ti. Tatiyampi kho pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca- “na kho, bhante udāyi, tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā. Dve vedanā vuttā bhagavatā- sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. Yāyaṃ, bhante, adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiṃ esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā bhagavatā”ti. Neva sakkhi āyasmā udāyī pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ saññāpetuṃ, na panāsakkhi pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ saññāpetuṃ. Assosi kho āyasmā ānando āyasmato udāyissa pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhiṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando yāvatako (2.0424) āyasmato udāyissa pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

“Santameva, ānanda, pariyāyaṃ pañcakaṅgo thapati udāyissa bhikkhuno nābbhanumodi; santañca panānanda, pariyāyaṃ udāyī bhikkhu pañcakaṅgassa thapatino nābbhanumodi. Dvepi mayā, ānanda, vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. Tissopi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. Pañcapi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. Chapi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. Aṭṭhārasāpi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. Chattimsāpi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. Aṭṭhasatampmippi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. Evaṃ pariyāyadesito kho, ānanda, mayā dhammo. Evaṃ pariyāyadesite kho, ānanda, mayā dhamme ye aññamaññaṃ subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ, na samanumaññissanti, na samanujānissanti, na samanumodissanti, tesam etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ- bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharissantīti §. Evaṃ pariyāyadesito kho, ānanda, mayā dhammo. Evaṃ pariyāyadesite kho, ānanda, mayā dhamme ye aññamaññaṃ subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti, tesam etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ- samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissantīti”ti.

“Pañcime, ānanda, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ...pe... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, ānanda, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yaṃ kho, ānanda, ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppaṅgati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ- idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ. Ye kho, ānanda, evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘etaṃparamaṃ santaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentī’-ti- idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇitatarañca.



“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītata-  
rañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savi-  
takkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.  
Idaṃ kho, ānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītata-  
rañca. Ye kho, ānanda, evaṃ (2.0425) vadeyyuṃ- ‘etaṃparamaṃ santaṃ sukhaṃ  
somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti’ti- idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu?  
Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītata-  
rañca.

“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītata-  
rañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasā-  
danaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ  
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho, ānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ  
abhikkantatarañca paṇītata-  
rañca. Ye kho, ānanda, evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘etaṃpa-  
ramaṃ santaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti’ti- idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujā-  
nāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantata-  
rañca paṇītata-  
rañca.

“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītata-  
rañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampa-  
jāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako  
satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho, ānanda,  
etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītata-  
rañca. Ye kho, ānanda,  
evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘etaṃparamaṃ santaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti’ti-  
idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ  
sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītata-  
rañca.

“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītata-  
rañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva  
somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipāri-  
suddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho, ānanda, etamhā  
sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītata-  
rañca. Ye kho, ānanda, evaṃ  
vadeyyuṃ- ‘etaṃparamaṃ santaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti’ti- idaṃ  
nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ  
sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītata-  
rañca.

“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītata-  
rañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññaṃ samatikkamā, paṭighasa-  
ññaṃ atthaṅgamā, nānattasaññaṃ amanasikārā, ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsa-  
ñcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho, ānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ  
sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītata-  
rañca. Ye kho, ānanda, evaṃ vadeyyuṃ-  
‘etaṃparamaṃ santaṃ (2.0426) sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti’ti- idaṃ  
nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ  
sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītata-  
rañca.

“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītata-  
rañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma,  
‘anantaṃ viññānaṃ’ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho,

ānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītataarañca. Ye kho, ānanda, evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘etaṃparamaṃ santaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti’ti- idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītataarañca.

“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītataarañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma, ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho, ānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītataarañca. Ye kho, ānanda, evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘etaṃparamaṃ santaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti’ti- idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītataarañca.

“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītataarañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho, ānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītataarañca. Ye kho, ānanda, evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘etaṃparamaṃ santaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti’ti- idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītataarañca.

“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītataarañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho, ānanda, etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītataarañca.

“Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, ānanda, vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samaṇo gotamo āha, tañca sukhasmiṃ (2.0427) paññapeti. Tayidaṃ kiṃsu, tayidaṃ kathaṃsū’ti? Evaṃvādino, ānanda, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā- ‘na kho, āvuso, bhagavā sukhaññeva vedanaṃ sandhāya sukhasmiṃ paññapeti. Yattha yattha, āvuso, sukhaṃ upalabbhati, yaḥiṃ yaḥiṃ §, taṃ taṃ tathāgato sukhasmiṃ paññapeti”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Bhikkhusuttaṃ

**268.** “Dvepi mayā, bhikkhave, vedanā vuttā pariyāyena, tissopi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena, pañcapi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena, chapi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena, aṭṭhārasāpi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena, chattiṃsāpi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena, aṭṭhasatampi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. Evaṃ pariyāyadesito, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo. Evaṃ pariyāyadesite kho, bhikkhave, mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti, na samanujānissanti, na samanumodissanti, tesam etaṃ pāṭikañkhaṃ- bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharissantīti. Evaṃ pariyāyadesito, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo. Evaṃ pariyāyadesite kho, bhikkhave, mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti, tesam etaṃ pāṭikañkhaṃ-

samaggā sammadamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyaca-  
kkhūhi sampassantā viharissantīti.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā ...pe... t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave,  
vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ  
samaṇo gotamo āha, tañca sukhasmiṃ paññapeti. Tayidaṃ kiṃsu, tayidaṃ  
kathaṃsū’ti? Evaṃvādino, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vaca-  
nīyā- ‘na kho, āvuso, bhagavā sukhaññeva vedanaṃ sandhāya sukhasmiṃ pañña-  
peti. Yattha yattha, āvuso, sukhaṃ upalabbhati yaḥiṃ yaḥiṃ §, taṃ taṃ tathāgato  
sukhasmiṃ paññapeti” ti. Dasamaṃ.

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Rahogataṃ (2.0428) dve ākāsaṃ, agāraṃ dve ca ānandā;  
sambahulā duve vuttā, pañcakaṅgo ca bhikkhunāti.

### 3. Aṭṭhasatapariyāyavaggo

#### 1. Sīvakasuttaṃ

**269.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe.  
Atha kho moḷiyasīvako paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅka-  
mitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisā-  
retvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho moḷiyasīvako paribbājako bhaga-  
vantaṃ etadavoca- “santi, bho gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-  
diṭṭhino- ‘yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adu-  
kkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetū’ti. Idha § bhavaṃ gotamo kimāhā”-  
ti?

“Pittasamuṭṭhānānipi kho, sīvaka, idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Sāmampi  
kho etaṃ, sīvaka, veditabbaṃ § yathā pittasamuṭṭhānānipi idhekaccāni vedayi-  
tāni uppajjanti; lokassapi kho etaṃ, sīvaka, saccasammataṃ yathā pittasamuṭṭhā-  
nānipi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Tatra, sīvaka, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ  
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetū’ti. Yañca  
sāmaṃ ñātaṃ tañca atidhāvanti, yañca loke saccasammataṃ tañca atidhāvanti.  
Tasmā tesamā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmi.

“Semhasamuṭṭhānānipi kho, sīvaka ...pe... vātasamuṭṭhānānipi kho, sīvaka  
...pe... sannipātikānipi kho, sīvaka ...pe... utupariṇāmajānipi kho, sīvaka ...pe...  
visamaparihārajānipi kho, sīvaka ...pe... opakkamikānipi kho, sīvaka ...pe...  
kammavipākajānipi kho, sīvaka, idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Sāmampi kho  
etaṃ, sīvaka, veditabbaṃ. Yathā kammavipākajānipi idhekaccāni (2.0429) vedayi-

tāni uppajjanti; lokassapi kho etaṃ, sīvaka, saccasammataṃ. Yathā kammavipāka-  
jānīpi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti; tatra, sīvaka, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ  
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetū’ti. Yañca  
sāmaṃ ñātaṃ tañca atidhāvanti yañca loke saccasammataṃ tañca atidhāvanti.  
Tasmā tesamā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmīti. Evaṃ vutte, moḷiyasīvako  
paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- ‘abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ,  
bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇu-  
petamā saraṇaṃ gatan’”ti.

“Pittaṃ semhañca vāto ca, sannipātā utūni ca;  
visamaṃ opakkamikaṃ, kammavipākena aṭṭhami”ti. paṭhamaṃ;

## 2. Aṭṭhasatasuttaṃ

**270.** “Aṭṭhasatapariyāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ  
suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭhasatapariyāyo, dhammapariyāyo? Dvepi  
mayā, bhikkhave, vedanā vuttā pariyāyena; tissopi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena;  
pañcapi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena; chapi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena;  
aṭṭhārasāpi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena; chattiṃsāpi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyā-  
yena; aṭṭhasatampi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. “Katamā ca, bhikkhave, dve  
vedanā? Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca- imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, dve vedanā. Katamā ca,  
bhikkhave, tisso vedanā? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā  
vedanā- imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, tisso vedanā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, pañca  
vedanā? Sukhindriyaṃ, dukkhindriyaṃ, somanassindriyaṃ, domanassindriyaṃ,  
upekkhindriyaṃ- imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, pañca vedanā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave,  
cha vedanā? Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā ...pe... manosamphassajā vedanā-  
imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, cha vedanā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭhārasa vedanā?  
Cha somanassūpavicārā, cha domanassūpavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā- imā  
vuccanti, bhikkhave, aṭṭhārasa vedanā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, chattiṃsa vedanā?  
Cha gehasitāni § somanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni § somanassāni, cha geha-  
sitāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni (2.0430) domanassāni, cha gehasitā

- imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, chattim̄sa vedanā. Katamañca, bhikkhave, aṭṭhasataṃ vedanā? Atitā chattim̄sa vedanā, anāgatā chattim̄sa vedanā, paccuppannā chattim̄sa vedanā- imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, aṭṭhasataṃ vedanā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo”ti. Dutiyam̄.

### 3. Aññatarabhikkhusuttaṃ

**271.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “katamā nu kho, bhante, vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā? Katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṇ”ti?

“Tisso imā, bhikkhu, vedanā- sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā vuccanti, bhikkhu, vedanā. Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo. Taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā. Phassanirodhā vedanānirodho. Ayaṃ meva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhī. Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ vedanāya assādo; yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma- dhammā, ayaṃ vedanāya ādīnavo; yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāga- ppahānaṃ, idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṇ”ti. Tatiyam̄.

### 4. Pubbasuttaṃ

**272.** “Pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisatta- sseva sato etadahosi- ‘katamā nu kho vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā, katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṇ’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘tisso imā vedanā- sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā vuccanti vedanā. Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo. Taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā ...pe... yo vedanāya chandarāga- vinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ. Idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṇ”ti. Catuttham̄.

### 5. Nāṇasuttaṃ

**273.** “Imā (2.0431) vedanā’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. ‘Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayo’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ...pe... āloko udapādi. ‘Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā’- ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ...pe... ‘ayaṃ vedanānirodho’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ...pe... ‘ayaṃ vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe

ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ...pe... ‘ayaṃ vedanāya assādo’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu ...pe... ‘ayaṃ vedanāya ādīnavo’-ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu ...pe... ‘idaṃ kho nissaraṇaṃ’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Sambahulabhikkhusuttaṃ

**274.** Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ-“katamā nu kho, bhante, vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamā vedanāsamudaya-gāminī paṭipadā? Katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ”ti? “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā- sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, vedanā. Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo. Taṇhā vedanāsamudaya-gāminī paṭipadā. Phassanirodhā ...pe... yo vedanāya chandarā-gavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ. Idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Paṭhamasamaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

**275.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā (2.0432) vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Na me te, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata, na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Te kho me, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata. Te ca panāyasmanto sāmāñña-tthañca brahmaññatthañca, diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Dutiyasamaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

**276.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ...pe... pajānanti ...pe... sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Tatiyasamaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

277. “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vedanaṃ nappajānanti, vedanāsamudayaṃ nappajānanti, vedanānirodhaṃ nappajānanti, vedanānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti ...pe... pajānanti ...pe... sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti” ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Suddhikasuttaṃ

278. “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā- imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vedanā” ti. Dasamaṃ.

## 11. Nirāmisasuttaṃ

279. “Atthi (2.0433), bhikkhave, sāmisaṃ pīti, atthi nirāmisā pīti, atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti; atthi sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ, atthi nirāmisā sukhaṃ, atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā sukhaṃ; atthi sāmisaṃ upekkhā, atthi nirāmisā upekkhā, atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā; atthi sāmiso vimokkha, atthi nirāmisā vimokkha, atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkha. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sāmisaṃ pīti? Pañcime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ...pe... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yā kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati pīti, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sāmisaṃ pīti.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, nirāmisā pīti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, nirāmisā pīti.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti? Yā kho, bhikkhave, khīṇāsa- vassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ paccavekkhato, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ paccavekkhato, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ paccavekkhato uppajjati pīti, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ? Pañcime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ...pe... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ.

“Katamañca (2.0434), bhikkhave, nirāmisā sukhaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā

ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ sukhaṃ? Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ paccavekkhato, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ paccavekkhato, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ paccavekkhato uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ sukhaṃ.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sāmisa upekkhā? Pañcime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ...pe... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yā kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati upekkhā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sāmisa upekkhā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, nirāmisā upekkhā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā, dukkhasa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, nirāmisā upekkhā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ paccavekkhato, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ paccavekkhato, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ paccavekkhato uppajjati upekkhā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sāmiso vimokkho? Rūpappaṭisaṃyutto vimokkho sāmiso vimokkho.

“Katamo (2.0435) ca, bhikkhave, nirāmisā vimokkho? Arūpappaṭisaṃyutto vimokkho nirāmisā vimokkho.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho? Yo kho, bhikkhave, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ paccavekkhato, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ paccavekkhato, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ paccavekkhato uppajjati vimokkho, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Aṭṭhasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sīvaka-aṭṭhasataṃ bhikkhu, pubbe ñāṇaṃca bhikkhunā;  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīṇi, suddhikaṃca nirāmisanti.

Vedanāsaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.



### 3. Mātugāmasaṃyuttaṃ

#### 1. Paṭhamapeyyālavaggo

##### 1. Mātugāmasuttaṃ

**280.** “Pañcahi (2.0436), bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo hoti purisassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Na ca rūpavā hoti, na ca bhogavā hoti, na ca sīlavā hoti, alaso ca hoti, pajañcassa na labhati- imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo hoti purisassa. Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti purisassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Rūpavā ca hoti, bhogavā ca hoti, sīlavā ca hoti, dakkho ca hoti analaso, pajañcassa labhati- imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti purisassā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

##### 2. Purisasuttaṃ

**281.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Na ca rūpavā hoti, na ca bhogavā hoti, na ca sīlavā hoti, alaso ca hoti, pajañcassa na labhati- imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa. Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Rūpavā ca hoti, bhogavā ca hoti, sīlavā ca hoti, dakkho ca hoti analaso, pajañcassa labhati- imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassā”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

##### 3. Āveṇikadukkhasuttaṃ

**282.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni, yāni mātugāmo

mātugāmo daharova samāno patikulaṃ gacchati, ñātakehi vinā hoti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa paṭhamaṃ āveṇikaṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ mātugāmo paccanubhoti, aññatreva purisehi. Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mātugāmo utunī hoti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa dutiyaṃ āveṇikaṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ mātugāmo paccanubhoti, aññatreva purisehi. Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mātugāmo gabbhinī hoti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa tatiyaṃ āveṇikaṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ mātugāmo paccanubhoti, aññatreva purisehi. Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mātugāmo vijāyati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa catutthaṃ āveṇikaṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ mātugāmo paccanubhoti, aññatreva purisehi. Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mātugāmo purissassa pāricariyaṃ upeti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa pañcamaṃ āveṇikaṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ mātugāmo paccanubhoti, aññatreva purisehi. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni, yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti, aññatreva purisehī”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Tīhidhammehisuttaṃ

**283.** “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo pubbaṅhasamayaṃ maccheramalaparīyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Majjhanhikasamayaṃ issāparīyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Sāyanhasamayaṃ kāmarāgaparīyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati”ti. Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Kodhanasuttaṃ

**284.** Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā anuruddho bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “idhāhaṃ, bhante, mātugāmaṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantaṃ. Katīhi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo (2.0438) kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati”ti?

“Pañcahi kho, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, kodhano ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti- imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

#### 6. Upanāhisuttaṃ

**285.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, upanāhī ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti- imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Issukīsuttaṃ

**286.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, issukī ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti- imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Maccharīsuttaṃ

**287.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, maccharī ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti- imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi (2.0439) dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo ...pe... apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Aticārīsuttaṃ

**288.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo ...pe... apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, aticārī ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti- imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo ...pe... upapajjati”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Dussīlasuttaṃ

**289.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo ...pe... nirayaṃ upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, dussīlo ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti- imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo ...pe... nirayaṃ upapajjati”ti. Dasamaṃ.

## 11. Appassutasuttaṃ

**290.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo ...pe... nirayaṃ upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, appassuto ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti- imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo ...pe... nirayaṃ upapajjati” ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

## 12. Kusītasuttaṃ

**291.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo ...pe... nirayaṃ upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, kusīto ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti- imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo ...pe... apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati” ti. Dvādasamaṃ.

## 13. Muṭṭhassatisuttaṃ

**292.** “Pañcahi (2.0440), anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo ...pe... nirayaṃ upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, muṭṭhassati ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti- imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo ...pe... nirayaṃ upapajjati” ti. Terasamaṃ.

## 14. Pañcaverasuttaṃ

**293.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo ...pe... nirayaṃ upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī ca hoti, adinnādāyī ca hoti, kāmesumicchācārī ca hoti, musāvādī ca hoti, surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhāyī ca hoti- imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati” ti. Cuddasamaṃ.

Paṭhamapeyyālavaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Mātugāmo puriso ca, āveṇikā tidhammo ca §.  
kodhano upanāhī ca, issukī maccharena ca;  
aticārī ca dussīlo, appassuto ca kusīto;  
muṭṭhassati pañcaveraṃ, kaṇhapakkhe pakāsito.

## 2. Dutiyapeyyālavaggo

### 1. Akkodhanasuttaṃ

**294.** Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā anuruddho bhagavantaṃ etada-  
voca- “idhāhaṃ, bhante, mātugāmaṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atik-  
kantamānusakena (2.0441) kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ  
lokaṃ upapajjantaṃ. Katīhi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati” ti?

“Pañcahi kho, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ  
paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho ca  
hoti, hirimā ca hoti, ottappī ca hoti, akkodhano ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti- imehi kho,  
anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ  
maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati” ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## **2. Anupanāhīsuttaṃ**

**295.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ  
paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho ca  
hoti, hirimā ca hoti, ottappī ca hoti, anupanāhī ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti- imehi kho,  
anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ  
maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati” ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

## **3. Anissukīsuttaṃ**

**296.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ  
paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho ca  
hoti, hirimā ca hoti, ottappī ca hoti, anissukī ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti- imehi kho,  
anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ  
maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati” ti. Tatiyamaṃ.

## **4. Amaccharīsuttaṃ**

**297.** Amaccharī ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti ...pe.... Catutthamaṃ.

## **5. Anaticārīsuttaṃ**

**298.** Anaticārī ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti ...pe.... Pañcamaṃ.

## **6. Susīlasuttaṃ**

**299.** Sīlavā ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti ...pe.... Chaṭṭhamaṃ.

## **7. Bahussutasuttaṃ**

300. Bahussuto (2.0442) ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti ...pe .... Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Āraddhavīriyasuttaṃ

301. Āraddhavīriyo ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti ...pe .... Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Upaṭṭhitassatisuttaṃ

302. “Upaṭṭhitassati ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti- imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati” ti. Navamaṃ.

Ime aṭṭha suttantaṃsaṅkhepā.

### 10. Pañcasīlasuttaṃ

303. “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ca hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato ca hoti, surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti- imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati” ti. Dasamaṃ.

Dutiyapeyyālavaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dutiye ca § akkodhano, anupanāhī anissukī;  
amaccharī anaticārī, sīlavā ca bahussuto;  
vīriyaṃ sati sīlañca, sukkaṃpakke pakāsito.

### 3. Balavaggo

mātugāmassa balāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūpabalaṃ, bhogabalaṃ, ñātibalaṃ, puttabalaṃ, sīlabalaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca mātugāmassa balāni. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Pasayhasuttaṃ

**305.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa balāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūpabalaṃ, bhogabalaṃ, ñātibalaṃ, puttabalaṃ, sīlabalaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca mātugāmassa balāni. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikaṃ pasayha agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

## 3. Abhibhuyyasuttaṃ

**306.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa balāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūpabalaṃ, bhogabalaṃ, ñātibalaṃ, puttabalaṃ, sīlabalaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca mātugāmassa balāni. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikaṃ abhibhuyya vattatī”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

## 4. Ekasuttaṃ

**307.** “Ekena ca kho, bhikkhave, balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmaṃ abhibhuyya vattati. Katamena ekena balena? Issariyabalena abhibhūtaṃ mātugāmaṃ neva rūpabalaṃ tāyati, na bhogabalaṃ tāyati, na ñātibalaṃ tāyati, na puttabalaṃ tāyati, na sīlabalaṃ tāyati”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Aṅgasuttaṃ

**308.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa balāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūpabalaṃ, bhogabalaṃ, ñātibalaṃ, puttabalaṃ, sīlabalaṃ. Rūpabalena ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, na ca bhogabalena- evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti, bhogabalena ca- evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Rūpabalena (2.0444) ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, bhogabalena ca, na ca ñātibalena- evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti, bhogabalena ca, ñātibalena ca- evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Rūpabalena ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, bhogabalena ca, ñātibalena ca, na ca puttabalena- evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti, bhogabalena ca, ñātibalena ca, puttabalena ca- evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Rūpabalena ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, bhogabalena ca, ñātibalena ca, puttabalena ca, na ca sīlabalena- evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, mātu-

gāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti, bhogabalena ca, ñātibalena ca, puttabalena ca, sīlabalena ca- evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca mātugāmassa balāni”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Nāsentsuttam

**309.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa balāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūpabalaṃ, bhogabalaṃ, ñātibalaṃ, puttabalaṃ, sīlabalaṃ. Rūpabalena ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, na ca sīlabalena, nāsenteva naṃ, kule na vāsenti. Rūpabalena ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, bhogabalena ca, na ca sīlabalena, nāsenteva naṃ, kule na vāsenti. Rūpabalena ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, bhogabalena ca, ñātibalena ca, na ca sīlabalena, nāsenteva naṃ, kule na vāsenti. Rūpabalena ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, bhogabalena ca, ñātibalena ca, puttabalena ca, na ca sīlabalena, nāsenteva naṃ, kule na vāsenti. Sīlabalena ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, na ca rūpabalena, vāsenteva naṃ, kule na nāsenti. Sīlabalena ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, na ca bhogabalena, vāsenteva naṃ, kule na nāsenti. Sīlabalena ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, na ca ñātibalena, vāsenteva naṃ, kule na nāsenti. Sīlabalena ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, na ca puttabalena, vāsenteva naṃ, kule na nāsenti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca mātugāmassa balāni”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Hetusuttam

**310.** “Pañcimāni (2.0445), bhikkhave, mātugāmassa balāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūpabalaṃ, bhogabalaṃ, ñātibalaṃ, puttabalaṃ, sīlabalaṃ. Na, bhikkhave, mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu vā ñātibalahetu vā puttabalahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Sīlabalahetu kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca mātugāmassa balāni”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Thānasuttam

**311.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, thānāni dullabhāni akatapuññaṃ mātugāmena. Katamāni pañca? Patirūpe kule jāyeyyanti- idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññaṃ mātugāmena. Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gaccheyyanti- idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññaṃ mātugāmena. Patirūpe kule jāyitvā, patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā, asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvasseyyanti- idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññaṃ mātugāmena. Patirūpe kule jāyitvā, patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā, asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti puttavatī assanti- idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññaṃ mātugāmena. Patirūpe kule jāyitvā, patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā, asapatti



agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikaṃ abhibhuyya vatteyyanti- idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññaṃ mātugāmena. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca ṭhānāni dullabhāni akatapuññaṃ mātugāmenāti.

“Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, ṭhānāni sulabhāni katapuññaṃ mātugāmena. Kata- māni pañca? Patirūpe kule jāyeyyanti- idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññaṃ mātugāmena. Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gaccheyyanti- idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññaṃ mātugā- mena. Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvase- yyanti- idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññaṃ mātugāmena. Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti putta- vati assanti- idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññaṃ mātugā- mena. Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti (2.0446) puttavati samānā sāmikaṃ abhibhuyya vatteyyanti- idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññaṃ mātugāmena. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca ṭhānāni sulabhāni katapuññaṃ mātugāmenā”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Pañcasīlavisāradasuttaṃ

**312.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ca hoti, adinnādānā paṭivi- rato ca hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato ca hoti, surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti- imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Vaḍḍhīsuttaṃ

**313.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati- imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyini ca hoti, varādāyini ca kāyassā”ti.

“Saddhāya sīlena ca yādha vaḍḍhati,  
paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ;  
sā tādisī sīlavati upāsikā,  
ādiyati sāramidheva attano”ti. dasamaṃ;

Balavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Visāradā pasayha abhibhuyya, ekaṃ aṅgena pañcamaṃ;  
nāsenti hetu ṭhānañca, visārado vaḍḍhinā dasāti.

Mātugāmasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

#### 4. Jambukhādakaṣaṃyuttaṃ

##### 1. Nibbānapañhāsuttaṃ

**314.** Ekaṃ (2.0447) samayaṃ āyasmā sārīputto magadhesu viharati nālakagāmake. Atha kho jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sārīputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jambukhādako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca-

“Nibbānaṃ, nibbānan’ti, āvuso sārīputta, vuccati. Katamaṃ nu kho, āvuso, nibbānan’ti? “Yo kho, āvuso, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo- idaṃ vuccati nibbānan’ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Alaṅca panāvuso sārīputta, appamādāyā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

##### 2. Arahattapañhāsuttaṃ

**315.** “Arahattaṃ, arahattan’ti, āvuso sārīputta, vuccati. Katamaṃ nu kho, āvuso, arahattan’ti? “Yo kho, āvuso, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo- idaṃ vuccati arahattan’ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. “Katamo (2.0448) panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho āvuso, maggo, ayaṃ paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya. Alaṅca panāvuso sārīputta, appamādāyā”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

##### 3. Dhammavādīpañhāsuttaṃ

**316.** “Ke nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, loke dhammavādino, ke loke suppaṭipannā, ke loke sugatā”ti? “Ye kho, āvuso, rāgappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, dosappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, mohappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, te loke dhammavādino. Ye kho, āvuso, rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā, dosassa pahānāya paṭipannā, mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā, te loke suppaṭipannā. Yesaṃ kho, āvuso, rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, doso pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, te loke sugatā”ti.

“Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā”ti. “Katamo, panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya. Alaṅca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Kimatthiyasuttaṃ

**317.** “Kimatthiyaṃ (2.0449), āvuso sāriputta, samaṇe gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti? “Dukkhaṃ kho, āvuso, pariññatthaṃ bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhaṃ pariññāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa dukkhaṃ pariññāyā”ti? “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etassa dukkhaṃ pariññāyā”ti?

“Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etassa dukkhaṃ pariññāya, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā etassa dukkhaṃ pariññāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo

ettāvatā kho, āvuso, assāsappatto hoti”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā, etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya. Alaṅca panāvuso sārīputta, appamādāyā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Paramassāsappattasuttaṃ

**319.** “Paramassāsappatto, paramassāsappatto’ti, āvuso sārīputta, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, paramassāsappatto hoti”ti? “Yato (2.0450) kho, āvuso, bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṅca atthaṅgamaṅca assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādāvimutto hoti, ettāvatā kho, āvuso, paramassāsappatto hoti”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. “Katamo pana, āvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā, etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya. Alaṅca panāvuso sārīputta, appamādāyā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Vedanāpañhāsuttaṃ

**320.** “Vedanā, vedanā’ti, āvuso sārīputta, vuccati. Katamā nu kho, āvuso, vedanā”ti? “Tisso imāvuso, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā- imā kho, āvuso, tisso vedanā”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ pariññāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ pariññāyā”ti. “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ pariññāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ pariññāya, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā, etāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ pariññāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ pariññāya. Alaṅca panāvuso sārīputta, appamādāyā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Āsavapañhāsuttam

**321.** “Āsavo, āsavo’ti, āvuso sārīputta, vuccati. Katamo nu kho, āvuso, āsavo”ti? “Tayo me, āvuso, āsavā (2.0451). Kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo- ime kho, āvuso, tayo āsavā”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ āsavānaṃ pahānāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ āsavānaṃ pahānāyā”ti. “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ āsavānaṃ pahānāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ āsavānaṃ pahānāyā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā, etesaṃ āsavānaṃ pahānāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etesaṃ āsavānaṃ pahānāyā. Alaṅca panāvuso sārīputta, appamādāyā”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Avijjāpañhāsuttam

**322.** “Avijjā, avijjā’ti, āvuso sārīputta, vuccati. Katamā nu kho, āvuso, avijjā”ti? “Yaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ- ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, avijjā”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etissā avijjāya pahānāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etissā avijjāya pahānāyā”ti. “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etissā avijjāya pahānāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etissā avijjāya pahānāyā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā, etissā avijjāya pahānāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etissā avijjāya pahānāyā. Alaṅca panāvuso sārīputta, appamādāyā”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Taṇhāpañhāsuttam

**323.** “Taṇhā, taṇhā’ti, āvuso sārīputta, vuccati. Katamā nu kho, āvuso, taṇhā”ti? “Tisso imā, āvuso, taṇhā. Kāmataṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā- imā kho, āvuso, tisso taṇhā”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etesaṃ taṇhānaṃ pahānāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etesaṃ taṇhānaṃ pahānāyā”ti. “Katamo (2.0452) panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etesaṃ taṇhānaṃ pahānāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etesaṃ taṇhānaṃ pahānāyā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā, etesaṃ taṇhānaṃ pahānāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etesaṃ taṇhānaṃ pahānāyā. Alaṅca panāvuso sārīputta, appamādāyā”ti. Dasamam.

## 11. Oghapañhāsuttam

**324.** “Ogho, ogho’ti, āvuso sārīputta, vuccati. Katamo nu kho, āvuso, ogho”ti? “Cattārome, āvuso, oghā. Kāmogho, bhavogho, diṭṭhogho, avijjogho- ime kho, āvuso, cattāro oghā”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etesaṃ oghānaṃ pahānāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etesaṃ oghānaṃ pahānāyā”ti. “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etesaṃ oghānaṃ pahānāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etesaṃ oghānaṃ pahānāya, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā, etesaṃ oghānaṃ pahānāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etesaṃ oghānaṃ pahānāya. Alaṅca panāvuso sārīputta, appamādāyā”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

## 12. Upādānapañhāsuttam

**325.** “Upādānaṃ, upādāna’ti, āvuso sārīputta, vuccati. Katamaṃ nu kho, āvuso, upādāna”ti? “Cattārimāni, āvuso, upādānāni. Kāmupādānaṃ, diṭṭhupādānaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ, attavādupādānaṃ- imāni kho, āvuso, cattāri upādānāni”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etesaṃ upādānānaṃ pahānāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etesaṃ upādānānaṃ pahānāyā”ti. “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etesaṃ upādānānaṃ pahānāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etesaṃ upādānānaṃ pahānāya, seyyathidaṃ (2.0453)- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā, etesaṃ upādānānaṃ pahānāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etesaṃ upādānānaṃ pahānāya. Alaṅca panāvuso sārīputta, appamādāyā”ti. Dvādasamaṃ.

## 13. Bhavapañhāsuttam

**326.** “Bhavo, bhavo’ti, āvuso sārīputta, vuccati. Katamo nu kho, āvuso, bhavo”ti? “Tayo me, āvuso, bhavā. Kāmabhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo- ime kho, āvuso, tayo bhavā”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāyā”ti. “Katamo, panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāya, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā, etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāya. Alaṅca panāvuso sārīputta, appamādāyā”ti. Terasamaṃ.

## 14. Dukkhapañhāsuttam

**327.** “Dukkham, dukkhan’ti, āvuso sāriputta, vuccati. Katamaṃ nu kho, āvuso, dukkhan”ti? “Tisso imā, āvuso, dukkhatā. Dukkhadukkhatā, saṅkhāradukkhatā, vipariṇāmadukkhatā- imā kho, āvuso, tisso dukkhatā”ti. “Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā, etāsaṃ dukkhatānaṃ pariññāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etāsaṃ dukkhatānaṃ pariññāyā”ti. “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etāsaṃ dukkhatānaṃ pariññāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etāsaṃ dukkhatānaṃ pariññāya, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā, etāsaṃ dukkhatānaṃ pariññāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etāsaṃ dukkhatānaṃ pariññāya. Alaṅca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā”ti. Cuddasamaṃ.

## 15. Sakkāyapañhāsuttam

**328.** “Sakkāyo (2.0454), sakkāyo’ti, āvuso sāriputta, vuccati. Katamo nu kho, āvuso, sakkāyo”ti? “Pañcime, āvuso, upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto bhagavatā, seyyathidaṃ- rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho, saññupādānakkhandho, saṅkhārupādānakkhandho, viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime kho, āvuso, pañcupādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto bhagavatā”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyā”ti. “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etassa sakkāyassa pariññāya, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā, etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etassa sakkāyassa pariññāya. Alaṅca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā”ti. Pannarasamaṃ.

## 16. Dukkarapañhāsuttam

**329.** “Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkaran”ti? “Pabbajjā kho, āvuso, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkarā”ti. “Pabbajitena panāvuso, kiṃ dukkaran”ti? “Pabbajitena kho, āvuso, abhirati dukkarā”ti. “Abhiratena panāvuso, kiṃ dukkaran”ti? “Abhiratena kho, āvuso, dhammānudhammappaṭipatti dukkarā”ti. “Kīvaciraṃ panāvuso, dhammānudhammappaṭipanno bhikkhu arahaṃ assā”ti? “Naciraṃ, āvuso”ti. Soḷasamaṃ.

Jambukhādakasamyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Nibbānaṃ arahattañca, dhammavādī kimatthiyaṃ;  
assāso paramassāso, vedanā āsavāvijjā;  
taṇhā oghā upādānaṃ, bhavo dukkhañca sakkāyo.  
imasmim̐ dhammavinaye dukkaranti.

## 5. Sāmaṇḍakasamaṃyuttaṃ

### 1. Sāmaṇḍakasuttaṃ

**330.** Ekaṃ (2.0455) samayaṃ āyasmā sāriputto vajjisu viharati ukkacelāyaṃ gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre. Atha kho sāmaṇḍako § paribbājako yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho sāmaṇḍako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca-

“Nibbānaṃ, nibbānaṃ’ti, āvuso sāriputta, vuccati. Katamaṃ nu kho, āvuso, nibbānaṃ’ti? “Yo kho, āvuso, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo- idaṃ vuccati nibbānaṃ’ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti.

“Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā”- ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā, etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā. Alañca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādayā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

(yathā jambukhādakasamaṃyuttaṃ, tathā vitthāretabbaṃ).

### 2. Dukkarasuttaṃ



“Abhiratena panāvuso, kiṃ dukkaran”ti? “Abhiratena kho, āvuso, dhammānudhammappaṭipatti dukkarā”ti. “Kīvaciraṃ panāvuso, dhammānudhammappaṭipanno bhikkhu arahaṃ assā”ti? “Naciraṃ, āvuso”ti. Soḷasamaṃ.  
(purimakasadiṣaṃ uddānaṃ.)

Sāmaṇḍakasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

## 6. Moggallānasamyuttaṃ

### 1. Paṭhamajhānapañhāsuttaṃ

**332.** Ekaṃ (2.0457) samayaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi- “āvuso, bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosaṃ. Āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca-

“Idha mayhaṃ, āvuso, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- ‘paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ, paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ’ti vuccati. Katamaṃ nu kho paṭhamaṃ jhānanti? Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, etadahosi- ‘idha bhikkhu vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ’ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti.

“Atha kho maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca- ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo, paṭhame jhāne cittaṃ saṅghapehi, paṭhame jhāne cittaṃ ekodiṃ karohi §, paṭhame jhāne cittaṃ samādahā’ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Yañhi taṃ, āvuso, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘sattārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññataṃ patto’ti, mamaṃ taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘sattārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññataṃ patto’”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Dutiyajhānapañhāsuttaṃ

**333.** “Dutiyāṃ (2.0458) jhānaṃ, dutiyāṃ jhānaṃ’ti vuccati. Katamaṃ nu kho dutiyāṃ jhānanti? Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, etadahosi- ‘idha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati dutiyāṃ jhānaṃ’ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā

ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti.

“Atha kho maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca- ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo, dutiye jhāne cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi, dutiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodiṃ karohi, dutiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahā’ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsimṃ. Yañhi taṃ, āvuso, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘sathārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññataṃ patto’ti, mamaṃ taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘sathārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññataṃ patto’”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Tatiyajhānapañhāsuttaṃ

**334.** “Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ’ti vuccati. Katamaṃ nu kho tatiyaṃ jhānanti? Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, etadahosi- idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati tatiyaṃ jhānanti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi. Yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti.

“Atha (2.0459) kho maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca- ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo, tatiye jhāne cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi, tatiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodiṃ karohi, tatiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahā’ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsimṃ. Yañhi taṃ āvuso sammā vadamāno vadeyya ...pe... mahābhiññataṃ patto’”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Catutthajhānapañhāsuttaṃ

**335.** “Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ’ti vuccati. Katamaṃ nu kho catutthaṃ jhānanti? Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, etadahosi- ‘idha bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati catutthaṃ jhānaṃ’ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.

Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato sukhasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti.

“Atha kho maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etadavoca- ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo, catutthe jhāne cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi, catutthe jhāne cittaṃ ekodiṃ karohi, catutthe jhāne cittaṃ samādahā’ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Yañhi taṃ, āvuso, sammā vadamāno vadeyya ...pe... mahābhiññataṃ patto”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Ākāsānañcāyatanapañhāsuttaṃ

**336.** “Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ, ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ’ti vuccati. Katamaṃ nu kho ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ? Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, etadahosi- ‘idha (2.0460) bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ’ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti.

“Atha kho maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etadavoca- ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ pamādo, ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi, ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ ekodiṃ karohi, ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ samādahā’ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Yañhi taṃ, āvuso, sammā vadamāno vadeyya ...pe... mahābhiññataṃ patto”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Viññāṇañcāyatanapañhāsuttaṃ

**337.** “Viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ, viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ’ti vuccati. Katamaṃ nu kho viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ? Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, etadahosi- ‘idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ’ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti.

“Atha kho maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etadavoca- ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ pamādo, viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi, viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ ekodiṃ karohi, viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ samādahā’ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena sabbaso ākāsā-

nañcāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti (2.0461) viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāsim. Yañhi taṃ, āvuso, sammā vadamāno vadeyya ...pe... mahābhiññataṃ patto”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Ākiñcaññāyatanapañhāsuttaṃ

**338.** “Ākiñcaññāyatanam, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ’ti vuccati. Katamaṃ nu kho ākiñcaññāyatananti? Tassa mayham, āvuso, etadahosi- ‘idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ’ti. So khvāham, āvuso, sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti.

“Atha kho maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etadavoca- ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, ākiñcaññāyatanam pamādo, ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi, ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodiṃ karohi, ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ samādahā’ti. So khvāham, āvuso, aparena samayena sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihāsim. Yañhi taṃ, āvuso, sammā vadamāno vadeyya ...pe... mahābhiññataṃ patto”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanapañhāsuttaṃ

**339.** “Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ’ti vuccati. Katamaṃ nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyatananti? Tassa mayham, āvuso, etadahosi- ‘idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ’ti. So khvāham, āvuso, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti.

“Atha (2.0462) kho maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etadavoca- ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pamādo, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodiṃ karohi, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ samādahā’ti. So khvāham, āvuso, aparena samayena sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihāsim. Yañhi taṃ, āvuso, sammā vadamāno vadeyya ...pe... mahābhiññataṃ patto”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Animittapañhāsuttaṃ

**340.** “Animitto cetosamādhī, animitto cetosamādhī’ti vuccati. Katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhīti? Tassa mayham, āvuso, etadahosi- ‘idha bhikkhu sabbani-

mittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati animitto cetosamādhī'ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ hoti.

“Atha kho maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etadavoca- ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, animittaṃ cetosamādhim pamādo, animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi, animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ ekodiṃ karohi, animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ samādahā'ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Yañhi taṃ, āvuso, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññataṃ patto'ti, mamaṃ taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññataṃ patto'ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Sakkasuttaṃ

**341.** Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samijjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samijjeyya; evameva- jetavane antarahito devesu tāvatiṃsesu pāturahosi (2.0463). Atha kho sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca-

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ § hoti. Buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hetu § kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Sādhu kho, devānaminda, dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti. Dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Sādhu kho, devānaminda, saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti. Saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti”ti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti. Buddhasaraṇa-

mahāmogallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ mahāmogga-  
llānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho sakkaṃ devāna-  
mindaṃ āyasmā mahāmogallāno etadavoca-

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti. Buddhasaraṇagama-  
nahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā  
sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Sādhu kho, devānaminda, dhammasaraṇaga-  
manaṃ hoti. Dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṃ (2.0464) kho, devānaminda, evamidhe-  
kacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.  
Sādhu kho, devānaminda, saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti. Saṅghasaraṇagamaṇa-  
hetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā  
sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti”ti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti. Buddhasaraṇa-  
gamaṇaṃ hetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ  
maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna,  
dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti ...pe... sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, saṅghasara-  
ṇagamaṇaṃ hoti. Saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhe-  
kacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti”ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā mahā-  
mogallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ mahāmogallānaṃ  
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ  
āyasmā mahāmogallāno etadavoca-

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti-  
‘itipi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato loka-  
vidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti.  
Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhe-  
kacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ  
hoti- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko  
paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇa-  
hetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā  
sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti-  
‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-  
śaṅgho (2.0465), ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno  
bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa  
bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anu-  
ttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇa-  
hetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā  
sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti akha-  
ṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāma-  
ṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho,

devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti”ti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti- ‘itipi so ...pe... sathā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo ...pe... paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṅgho ...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa’ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi ...pe... samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti”ti.

Atha (2.0466) kho sakko devānamindo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ ...pe....  
Atha kho sakko devānamindo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ ...pe....  
Atha kho sakko devānamindo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ ...pe....  
Atha kho sakko devānamindo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupa-  
saṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā eka-  
mantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ āyasmā mahā-  
moggallāno etadavoca-

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti- ‘itipi so bhagavā ...pe... sathā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo ...pe... paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṅgho ...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa’ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi ...pe... samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu

kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti”ti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṃ hoti- ‘itipi so bhagavā ...pe... sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṃ hetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādhu (2.0467) kho, mārisa moggallāna, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamaṃ hoti- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo ...pe... paccattam veditabbo viññūhi’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamaṃ hetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṃ hoti- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṃgaho ...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa’ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṃ hetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṃ hoti akhaṇḍehi ...pe... samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṃ hetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti”ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā mahā-moggallāno tenupasaṅkami ...pe... ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca-

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, buddhasaraṇagamaṃ hoti. Buddhasaraṇagamaṃ hetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti- dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, dhammasaraṇagamaṃ hoti. Dhammasaraṇagamaṃ hetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti- dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu (2.0468) kho, devānaminda, saṅghasaraṇagamaṃ hoti. Saṅghasaraṇagamaṃ hetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti- dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi”ti.



“Sādhu kho, mārīsa moggallāna, buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti. Buddhasaraṇa-  
gamaṇaṃ hetu kho, mārīsa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ  
maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhiga-  
ṇhanti- dibbena āyunā ...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu kho, mārīsa moggallāna, dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti ...pe....

“Sādhu kho, mārīsa moggallāna, saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti. Saṅghasaraṇa-  
gamaṇaṃ hetu kho, mārīsa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ  
maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhiga-  
ṇhanti- dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena,  
dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi,  
dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi”ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ ...pe... atha kho  
sakko devānamindo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ ...pe... atha kho sakko devāna-  
mindo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ ...pe... atha kho sakko devānamindo asītiyā  
devatāsahasatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā mahā-moggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasa-  
ṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ mahā-moggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Eka-  
mantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ āyasmā mahā-moggallāno etadavoca-

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti. Buddhasaraṇagama-  
ṇaṃ hetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā  
sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti-  
dibbena āyunā ...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti ...pe....

“Sādhu (2.0469) kho, devānaminda, saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti. Saṅghasara-  
ṇagamaṇaṃ hetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ  
maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhiga-  
ṇhanti- dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena,  
dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi,  
dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi”ti.

“Sādhu kho, mārīsa moggallāna, buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti ...pe... sādhu  
kho, mārīsa moggallāna, dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti ...pe... sādhu kho mārīsa  
moggallāna, saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti. Saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hetu kho,  
mārīsa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ  
saggam lokaṃ upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti- dibbena  
āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipate-  
yyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi  
phoṭṭhabbehi”ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā mahā-  
moggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ mahā-moggallānaṃ  
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ  
āyasmā mahā-moggallāno etadavoca-

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti-  
'itipi so bhagavā ...pe... sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā'ti. Buddhe ave-

ccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti- dibbena āyunā ...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo ...pe... paccattam veditabbo viññūhī’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti ...pe....

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho ...pe... lokassā’ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena (2.0470) samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti ...pe....

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi ...pe... samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti- dibbena āyunā ...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi”ti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti- ‘itipi so bhagavā ...pe... sathā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti- dibbena āyunā ...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo ...pe... paccattam veditabbo viññūhī’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti- dibbena āyunā ...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho ...pe... lokassā’ti. Saṅghe avecca-

samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti ...pe....

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi ...pe... samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti- dibbena āyunā ...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi”ti.

Atha (2.0471) kho sakko devānamindo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ ...pe... atha kho sakko devānamindo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ ...pe... atha kho sakko devānamindo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ ...pe... atha kho sakko devānamindo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca-

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti- ‘itipi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti- dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti- dibbena āyunā ...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvakaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te (2.0472) aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti- dibbena āyunā ...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti- dibbena

āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi”ti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti- ‘itipi so bhagavā ...pe... sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti- dibbena āyunā ...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo ...pe... paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti- dibbena āyunā ...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṃgaho ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa’ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti- dibbena āyunā ...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti akhaṇḍehi ...pe... samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti (2.0473) kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti- dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi”ti. Dasamaṃ.

## 11. Candanasuttaṃ

**342.** Atha kho candano § devaputto ...pe....

Atha kho suyāmo devaputto ...pe....

Atha kho santusito devaputto ...pe....

Atha kho sunimmito devaputto ...pe....

Atha kho vasavatti devaputto ...pe....

(yathā sakkasuttaṃ tathā ime pañca peyyālā vitthāretabbā). Ekādasamaṃ.

Moggallānasamyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Savitakkāvitakkañca, sukkena ca upekkhako;

ākāsañceva viññāṇaṃ, ākiñcaṃ nevasaññinā;  
animitto ca sakko ca, candanekādasena cāti.

## 7. Cittasaṃyuttaṃ

### 1. Saṃyojanasuttaṃ

**343.** Ekaṃ (2.0474) samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū macchikāsaṅḍe viharanti ambāṭakavane. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi- “saṃyojanan’ti vā, āvuso, ‘saṃyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānābyañjanā udāhu ekatthā byañjanameva nānan”ti? Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ byākataṃ hoti- “saṃyojanan’ti vā, āvuso, ‘saṃyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānābyañjanā cā”ti. Ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ byākataṃ hoti- “saṃyojanan’ti vā, āvuso, ‘saṃyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā byañjanameva nānan”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena citto gahapati migapathakaṃ anuppatto hoti kenacideva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho citto gahapati sambahulānaṃ kira therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi- “saṃyojanan’ti vā, āvuso, ‘saṃyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānābyañjanā udāhu ekatthā byañjanameva nānan”ti? Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ byākataṃ- “saṃyojanan’ti vā, āvuso, ‘saṃyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānābyañjanā cā”ti. Ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ byākataṃ ‘saṃyojanan’ti vā, āvuso ‘saṃyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā byañjanameva nānan”ti. Atha kho citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho citto gahapati there bhikkhū etadavoca- “sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante, sambahulānaṃ kira therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi- ‘saṃyojanan’ti vā, āvuso, ‘saṃyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānābyañjanā udāhu ekatthā byañjanameva nānan”ti? Ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi (2.0475) evaṃ byākataṃ- “saṃyojanan’ti vā, āvuso, ‘saṃyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānābyañjanā cā”ti. Ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ byākataṃ “saṃyojanan’ti vā, āvuso, ‘saṃyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā byañjanameva nānan”ti. “Evaṃ, gahapatī”ti.

“Saṃyojanan’ti vā, bhante, ‘saṃyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca. Tena hi, bhante, upamaṃ vo karissāmi. Upamāyapidhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathāpi, bhante, kāḷo ca balībaddo odāto ca balībaddo ekena dāmena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā assu. Yo nu kho

evam vadeyya- ‘kāḷo balībaddo odātassa balībaddassa saṃyojanaṃ, odāto balībaddo kāḷassa balībaddassa saṃyojanan’ti, sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā”-ti? “No hetam, gahapati! Na kho, gahapati, kāḷo balībaddo odātassa balībaddassa saṃyojanaṃ, napi odāto balībaddo kāḷassa balībaddassa saṃyojanaṃ; yena kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā taṃ tattha saṃyojanan”ti. “Evameva kho, bhante, na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ; yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ. Na sotaṃ saddānaṃ... na ghānaṃ gandhānaṃ... na jivhā rasānaṃ... na kāyo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na phoṭṭhabbā kāyassa saṃyojanaṃ; yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ. Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ; yañca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanan”ti. “Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhaṃ te, gahapati, yassa te gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatī”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Paṭhama-isidattasuttaṃ

**344.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū macchikāsaṇḍe viharanti ambā-ṭakavane. Atha kho citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho citto gahapati there bhikkhū etadavoca- “adhivāsentu me, bhante, therā svātanāya bhattan”ti. Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tuṅhībhāvena (2.0476). Atha kho citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena cittassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃsu.

Atha kho citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ theram etadavoca- “‘dhātunānattaṃ, dhātunānattan’ti, bhante therā, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā”ti? Evaṃ vutte āyasmā therō tuṅhī ahoṣi. Dutiyampi kho citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ theram etadavoca- “‘dhātunānattaṃ, dhātunānattan’ti, bhante therā, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā”ti? Dutiyampi kho āyasmā therō tuṅhī ahoṣi. Tatiyampi kho citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ theram etadavoca- “‘dhātunānattaṃ, dhātunānattan’ti, bhante therā, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā”ti? Tatiyampi kho āyasmā therō tuṅhī ahoṣi.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā isidatto tasmīṃ bhikkhusaṅghe sabbana-vako hoti. Atha kho āyasmā isidatto āyasmantaṃ theram etadavoca- “byākaromaṃ, bhante therā, cittassa gahapatino etaṃ pañhan”ti? “Byākarohi tvaṃ, āvuso isidatta, cittassa gahapatino etaṃ pañhan”ti. “Evañhi tvaṃ, gahapati, pucchasi- ‘dhātunānattaṃ, dhātunānattanti, bhante therā, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, dhātunānattaṃ, vuttaṃ bhagavatā”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Idaṃ kho,

gahapati, dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā- cakkhūdhātu, rūpadhātu, cakkhuvī-  
ññāḍadhātu ...pe... manodhātu, dhammadhātu, manovīññāḍadhātu. Ettāvatā kho,  
gahapati, dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā”ti.

Atha kho citto gahapati āyasmato isidattassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā thero āyasmantaṃ isidattaṃ etadavoca- “sādhu kho taṃ, āvuso isidatta (2.0477), eso paṇho paṭibhāsi, neso paṇho maṃ paṭibhāsi. Tenahāvuso isidatta, yadā aññathāpi § evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya, taññevettha paṭibhāseyyā”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Dutiya-isidattasuttaṃ

**345.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū macchikāsaṇḍe viharanti ambā-  
ṭakavane. Atha kho citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅka-  
mitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho citto  
gahapati there bhikkhū etadavoca- “adhivāsentu me, bhante therā, svātanāya  
bhattan”ti. Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho citto gahapati  
therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivā-  
detvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena  
pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena cittassa gahapatissa nive-  
saṇaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃsu.

Atha kho citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā  
there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho citto gaha-  
pati āyasmantaṃ therānaṃ etadavoca- “yā imā, bhante therā, anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo  
loke uppajjanti- ‘sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā  
lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathā-  
gato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti  
tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā.  
Yāni cimāni dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni brahmajāle bhaṇitāni; imā nu kho, bhante,  
diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti, kismiṃ asati na honti”ti?

tatiyampi kho citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ therāṃ etadavoca- “yā imā, bhante therā, anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke (2.0478) uppajjanti- sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā. Yāni cimāni dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni brahmajāle bhaṇitāni; imā nu kho, bhante, diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti, kismiṃ asati na honti”ti? Tatiyampi kho āyasmā thero tuṅhī ahosi.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā isidatto tasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbana- vako hoti. Atha kho āyasmā isidatto āyasmantaṃ therāṃ etadavoca- “byākaromaṃ, bhante therā, cittassa gahapatino etaṃ pañhan”ti? “Byākarohi tvaṃ, āvuso isidatta, cittassa gahapatino etaṃ pañhan”ti. “Evañhi tvaṃ, gahapati, pucchasi- ‘yā imā, bhante therā, anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti- sassato lokoti vā ...pe...; imā nu kho, bhante, diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti, kismiṃ asati na honti”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Yā imā, gahapati, anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti- ‘sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā. Yāni cimāni dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni brahmajāle bhaṇitāni; imā kho, gahapati, diṭṭhiyo sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā sati honti, sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā asati na honti”ti.

“Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hoti”ti? “Idha, gahapati, assutavā puthu- jano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappuri- sānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmim vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati ...pe... saññaṃ... saṅkhāre... viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani (2.0479) vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, gahapati, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hoti”ti.

“Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hoti”ti? “Idha, gahapati, sutavā ariyasā- vako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappuri- sānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmim vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ... na saññaṃ... na saṅkhāre... na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, gahapati, sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hoti”ti.

“Kuto, bhante, ayyo isidatto āgacchatī”ti? “Avantiyā kho, gahapati, āgacchāmi”- ti. “Atthi, bhante, avantiyā isidatto nāma kulaputto amhākaṃ adiṭṭhasahāyo pabba- jito? Diṭṭho so āyasmatā”ti? “Evaṃ, gahapatī”ti. “Kahaṃ nu kho so, bhante, āyasmā etarahi viharatī”ti? “Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā isidatto tuṅhī ahosi. “Ayyo no, bhante, isidatto”ti? “Evaṃ, gahapatī”ti. “Abhiraṃmatu, bhante, ayyo isidatto macchi- kāsaṇḍe. Ramaṇiyaṃ ambāṭakavanaṃ. Ahaṃ ayyassa isidattassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ”ti.



“Kalyāṇaṃ vuccati, gahapati” ti.

Atha kho citto gahapati āyasmato isidattassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā thero āyasmantaṃ isidattaṃ etadavoca- “sādhu kho taṃ, āvuso isidatta, eso paṇho paṭibhāsi. Neso paṇho maṃ paṭibhāsi. Tenahāvuso isidatta, yadā aññathāpi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya, taññevettha paṭibhāseyyā” ti. Atha kho āyasmā isidatto senāsaṇaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya macchikāsaṇḍamhā pakkāmi. Yaṃ macchikāsaṇḍamhā pakkāmi, tathā pakkantova ahosi, na puna paccāgacchīti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Mahakapāṭihāriyasuttaṃ

**346.** Ekaṃ (2.0480) samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū macchikāsaṇḍe viharanti ambāṭakavane. Atha kho citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho citto gahapati there bhikkhū etadavoca- “adhivāsentu me, bhante therā, svātanāya gokule bhattan” ti. Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena cittassa gahapatino gokulaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃsu.

Atha kho citto gahapati there bhikkhū paṇītena sappipāyāsena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃsu. Cittopi kho gahapati ‘sesakaṃ vissajjethā’ ti vatvā there bhikkhū piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Tena kho pana samayena uṇhaṃ hoti kuthitaṃ §; te ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti, yathā taṃ bhojanaṃ bhuttāvino.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā mahako tasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako hoti. Atha kho āyasmā mahako āyasmantaṃ therāṃ etadavoca- “sādhu khvassa, bhante thera, sītako ca vāto vāyeyya, abbasampilāpo § ca assa, devo ca ekamekaṃ phusāyeyyā” ti.

“Sādhu khvassa, āvuso mahaka, yaṃ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya, abbasampilāpo ca assa, devo ca ekamekaṃ phusāyeyyā” ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahako tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhari § yathā sītako ca vāto vāyi, abbasampilāpo ca assa §, devo ca ekamekaṃ phusi. Atha kho cittassa gahapatino etadahosi- “yo kho imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako bhikkhu tassāyaṃ evarūpo iddhānubhāvo” ti (2.0481). Atha kho āyasmā mahako ārāmaṃ sampāpuṇitvā āyasmantaṃ therāṃ etadavoca- “alamettāvatā, bhante therā” ti? “Alamettāvatā, āvuso mahaka! Katamettāvatā, āvuso mahaka! Pūjitamettāvatā, āvuso mahako” ti. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu. Āyasmāpi mahako sakaṃ vihāraṃ agamāsi.

Atha kho citto gahapati yenāyasmā mahako tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ mahakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ mahakaṃ etadavoca- “sādhu me, bhante, ayyo mahako uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetū”ti. “Tena hi tvam, gahapati, ālinde uttarāsaṅgaṃ paññapetvā tiṇakalāpaṃ okāsehi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”-ti kho citto gahapati āyasmato mahakassa paṭissutvā ālinde uttarāsaṅgaṃ paññapetvā tiṇakalāpaṃ okāsesi. Atha kho āyasmā mahako vihāraṃ pavisitvā sūcighaṭikaṃ datvā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhari yathā tālacchiggaḷena ca aggaṇtarikāya ca acci nikkhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi, uttarāsaṅgaṃ na jhāpesi. Atha kho citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgaṃ papphoṭetvā saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho āyasmā mahako vihārā nikkhamitvā cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca- “alamettāvatā, gahapati”ti?

“Alamettāvatā, bhante mahaka! Katamettāvatā, bhante, mahaka! Pūjitamettāvatā, bhante mahaka! Abhiramatu, bhante, ayyo mahako macchikāsaṇḍe. Ramaṇiyaṃ ambāṭakavanaṃ. Ahaṃ ayyassa mahakassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ”ti. “Kalyāṇaṃ vuccati, gahapati”ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahako senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramā-dāya macchikāsaṇḍamhā pakkāmi. Yaṃ macchikāsaṇḍamhā pakkāmi, tathā pakkantova ahoṣi; na puna paccāgacchīti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Paṭhamakāmbhūsuttaṃ

**347.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā kāmbhū macchikāsaṇḍe viharati ambāṭakavane. Atha kho citto gahapati yenāyasmā kāmbhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ kāmbhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi (2.0482). Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho cittaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā kāmbhū etadavoca-

“Vuttamidaṃ, gahapati-

“Nelaṅgo setapacchādo, ekāro vattatī ratho;

anīghaṃ passa āyantaṃ §, chinnaṣoṭaṃ abandhanan”ti.

“Imassa nu kho, gahapati, saṃkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo”ti? “Kiṃ nu kho etaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā bhāsitan”ti? “Evaṃ, gahapati”-ti. “Tena hi, bhante, muhuttaṃ āgamehi yāvassa atthaṃ pekkhāmī”ti. Atha kho citto gahapati muhuttaṃ tuṇhī hutvā āyasmantaṃ kāmbhuṃ etadavoca-

“Nelaṅgan’ti kho, bhante, sīlānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Setapacchādo’ti kho, bhante, vimuttiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Ekāro’ti kho, bhante, satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Vattatī’ti kho, bhante, abhikkamapaṭikkamassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Ratho’ti kho, bhante, imassetāṃ cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ mātāpettikasambhavaṃ odanakummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādanaparimaddanabheda-  
naviddhaṃsanadhammassa. Rāgo kho, bhante, nīgho, doso nīgho, moho nīgho. Te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno paḥīnā ucchinnaṃ mūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu ‘anīgho’ti vuccati. ‘Āyantan’ti kho, bhante, arahato etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Soto’ti kho, bhante, taṇhāyetaṃ adhi-

vacanaṃ. Sā khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu ‘chinnasoto’ti vuccati. Rāgo kho, bhante, bandhanaṃ, doso bandhanaṃ, moho bandhanaṃ. Te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu ‘abandhano’ti vuccati. Iti kho, bhante, yaṃ taṃ bhagavatā vuttaṃ-

“Nelaṅgo setapacchādo, ekāro vattatī ratho;

anīghaṃ passa āyantaṃ, chinnasotaṃ abandhanan”ti.

“Imassa (2.0483) kho, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi”ti. “Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhaṃ te, gahapati! Yassa te gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamati”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Dutiyakāmbhūsuttaṃ

**348.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā kāmbhū macchikāsaṅḍe viharati ambāṭakavane. Atha kho citto gahapati yenāyasmā kāmbhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ kāmbhū etadavoca- “kati nu kho, bhante, saṅkhārā”ti? “Tayo kho, gahapati, saṅkhārā-kāyasaṅkhāro, vacīsaṅkhāro, cittasaṅkhāro”ti. “Sādhu, bhante”ti kho citto gahapati āyasmato kāmbhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ kāmbhū uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi- “katamo pana, bhante, kāyasaṅkhāro, katamo vacīsaṅkhāro, katamo cittasaṅkhāro”ti? “Assāsapassāsā kho, gahapati, kāyasaṅkhāro, vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro, saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro”ti.

“Sādhu, bhante”ti kho citto gahapati ...pe... uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi- “kasmā pana, bhante, assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro, kasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro, kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro”ti? “Assāsapassāsā kho, gahapati, kāyikā. Ete dhammā kāyappaṭibaddhā, tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro. Pubbe kho, gahapati, vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācaṃ bhindati, tasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro. Saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā. Ete dhammā cittappaṭibaddhā, tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro”ti.

Sādhu ...pe... uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi- “kathaṃ pana, bhante, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hoti”ti? “Na kho, gahapati, saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissan’ti vā ‘ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmi’ti vā ‘ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno’ti vā. Atha khvassa pubbeva tathā cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ hoti yaṃ taṃ tathattāya upaneti”ti.

Sādhu (2.0484) ...pe... uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi- “saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa pana, bhante, bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamaṃ nirujjhanti, yadi vā kāyasaṅkhāro, yadi vā vacīsaṅkhāro, yadi vā cittasaṅkhāro”ti? “Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa kho, gahapati, bhikkhuno vacīsaṅkhāro paṭhamaṃ nirujjhanti, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāro”ti.

Sādhu ...pe... uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi- “yvāyaṃ, bhante, mato kālaṅkato, yo

cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ”ti? “Yvāyaṃ gahapati, mato kālaṅkato tassa kāyasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭippassaddho, vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭippassaddho, cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭippassaddho, āyu parikkhīṇo, usmā vūpasantā, indriyāni viparibhinnāni. Yo ca khvāyaṃ, gahapati, bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, tassapi kāyasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭippassaddho, vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭippassaddho, cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭippassaddho, āyu aparikkhīṇo, usmā avūpasantā, indriyāni vippasannāni. Yvāyaṃ, gahapati, mato kālaṅkato, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, idaṃ nesaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ”ti.

Sādhu ...pe... uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi- “kathaṃ pana, bhante, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti”ti? “Na kho, gahapati, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissaṇ’ti vā ‘ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahāmi’ti vā ‘ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhito’ti vā. Atha khvassa pubbeva tathā cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ hoti, yaṃ taṃ tathattāya upaneti”ti.

Sādhu, bhante ...pe... uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi- “saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa pana, bhante, bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamaṃ uppajjanti, yadi vā kāyasaṅkhāro, yadi vā vacīsaṅkhāro, yadi vā cittasaṅkhāro”ti? “Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa, gahapati, bhikkhuno cittasaṅkhāro paṭhamaṃ uppajjati, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato vacīsaṅkhāro”ti.

Sādhu ...pe... uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi- “saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitam pana, bhante, bhikkhum kati phassā phusanti”? “Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitam (2.0485) kho, gahapati, bhikkhum tayo phassā phusanti-suññato phasso, animitto phasso, appaṇihito phasso”ti.

Sādhu ...pe... uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi- “saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa pana, bhante, bhikkhuno kiṃninnam cittam hoti, kiṃpoṇam, kiṃpabbhāran”ti? “Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho, gahapati, bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittam hoti vivekopoṇam vivekapabbhāran”ti.

“Sādhu, bhante”ti kho citto gahapati āyasmato kāmabhussa bhāsitam abhinauditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ kāmabhum uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi- “saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā pana, bhante, kati dhammā bahūpakārā”ti? “Addhā kho tvaṃ, gahapati, yaṃ paṭhamaṃ pucchitabbaṃ taṃ pucchasi. Api ca tyāhaṃ byākarissāmi. Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā kho, gahapati, dve dhammā bahūpakārā- samatho ca vipassanā cā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Godattasuttam

**349.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā godatto macchikāsaṇḍe viharati ambāṭakavane. Atha kho citto gahapati yenāyasmā godatto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ godattaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho cittam gahapatiṃ āyasmā godatto etadavoca- “yā cāyaṃ, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti, yā ca ākiñcaññā cetovimutti, yā ca suññatā cetovimutti, yā ca animittā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānatthā nānābyañjanā udāhu ekatthā byañjanameva nānan”ti? “Atthi, bhante, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca. Atthi pana, bhante, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā byañjanameva nānan”ti.

“Katamo ca, bhante, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca? Idha, bhante, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ §. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ (2.0486) mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena § pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

“Katamā ca, bhante, ākiñcaññā cetovimutti? Idha, bhante, bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma, ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasaṃpajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhante, ākiñcaññā cetovimutti.

“Katamā ca, bhante, suññatā cetovimutti? Idha, bhante, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaṃlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘suññamidaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhante, suññatā cetovimutti.

“Katamā ca, bhante, animittā cetovimutti? Idha, bhante, bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhante, animittā cetovimutti. Ayaṃ kho, bhante, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca.

“Katamo ca, bhante, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā byañjanameva nānaṃ? Rāgo, bhante, pamāṇakaraṇo, doso pamāṇakaraṇo, moho pamāṇakaraṇo. Te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo, akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. Sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena, suññā dosena, suññā mohena. Rāgo kho, bhante, kiñcanaṃ, doso kiñcanaṃ, moho kiñcanaṃ. Te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho, bhante, ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo, akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. Sā kho (2.0487) pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena, suññā dosena, suññā mohena. Rāgo kho, bhante, nimittakaraṇo, doso nimittakaraṇo, moho nimittakaraṇo. Te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho, bhante, animittā cetovimuttiyo, akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. Sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena, suññā dosena, suññā mohena. Ayaṃ kho, bhante, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā byañjanameva nāna”ti. “Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhaṃ te, gahapati! Yassa te gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamati”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Nigaṇṭhanāṭaputtasuttaṃ

**350.** Tena kho pana समयena nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto § macchikāsaṇḍaṃ anupatto hoti mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim. Assosi kho citto gahapati- “nigaṇṭho kira nāṭaputto macchikāsaṇḍaṃ anupatto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhin”ti. Atha kho citto gahapati sambahulehi upāsakehi saddhim yena nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā nigaṇṭhena nāṭaputtena saddhim sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho cittaṃ gahapatiṃ nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto etadavoca- “saddhasi tvaṃ, gahapati, samaṇassa gotamassa- atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi, atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodho”ti?

“Na khvāhaṃ ettha, bhante, bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi. Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi, atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodho”ti. Evaṃ vutte, nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto ulloketvā § etadavoca- “idaṃ bhavanto passantu, yāva ujuko cāyaṃ citto gahapati, yāva asaṭho cāyaṃ citto gahapati, yāva amāyāvī cāyaṃ citto gahapati, vātaṃ vā so jālena bādhetabbaṃ maññeyya, yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbaṃ maññeyya (2.0488), sakamuṭṭhinā vā so gaṅgāya sotaṃ āvāretabbaṃ maññeyya, yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, bhante, katamaṃ nu kho paṇītataraṃ- ñāṇaṃ vā saddhā vā”-

ti? “Saddhāya kho, gahapati, ñāṇaṃyeva paṇītataran”ti. “Ahaṃ kho, bhante, yāva-deva ākaṅkhāmi, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Ahaṃ kho, bhante, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Ahaṃ kho, bhante, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi, pītiyā ca virāgā ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Ahaṃ kho, bhante, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi, sukhasa ca pahānā ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Na so khvāhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto kassa aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhāya gamissāmi? Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi, atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodho”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto sakaṃ parisāṃ apaloketvā etadavoca- “idaṃ bhavanto passantu, yāva anujuko cāyaṃ citto gahapati, yāva saṭho cāyaṃ citto gahapati, yāva māyāvī cāyaṃ citto gahapati”ti.

“Idāneva kho te § mayaṃ, bhante, bhāsitaṃ- ‘evaṃ ājānāma idaṃ bhavanto passantu, yāva ujuko cāyaṃ citto gahapati, yāva asaṭho cāyaṃ citto gahapati, yāva amāyāvī cāyaṃ citto gahapati’ti. Idāneva ca pana mayaṃ, bhante, bhāsitaṃ- ‘evaṃ ājānāma idaṃ bhavanto passantu, yāva anujuko cāyaṃ citto gahapati, yāva saṭho cāyaṃ citto gahapati, yāva māyāvī cāyaṃ citto gahapati’ti. Sace te, bhante, purimaṃ saccaṃ, pacchimaṃ te micchā. Sace pana te, bhante, purimaṃ micchā, pacchimaṃ te saccaṃ. Ime kho pana, bhante, dasa sahadhammikā pañhā āgacchanti. Yadā nesaṃ atthaṃ ājāneyyāsi, atha maṃ paṭihareyyāsi saddhiṃ nigaṇṭhaparisāya. Eko pañho, eko uddeso, ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ. Dve pañhā, dve uddesā, dve veyyākaraṇāni. Tayo pañhā, tayo uddesā, tīṇi veyyākaraṇāni. Cattāro pañhā, cattāro uddesā, cattāri (2.0489) veyyākaraṇāni. Pañca pañhā, pañca uddesā, pañca veyyākaraṇāni. Cha pañhā, cha uddesā, cha veyyākaraṇāni. Satta pañhā, satta uddesā, satta veyyākaraṇāni. Aṭṭha pañhā, aṭṭha uddesā, aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni. Nava pañhā, nava uddesā, nava veyyākaraṇāni. Dasa pañhā, dasa uddesā, dasa veyyākaraṇāni”ti. Atha kho citto gahapati nigaṇṭhaṃ nāṭaputtaṃ ime dasa sahadhammike pañhe āpucchitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiti. Aṭṭhamāṃ.

## 9. Acelakassapasuttaṃ

**351.** Tena kho pana samayena acelo kassapo macchikāsaṇḍaṃ anuppatto hoti cittassa gahapatino purāṇagihisahāyo. Assosi kho citto gahapati- “acelo kira kassapo macchikāsaṇḍaṃ anuppatto amhākaṃ purāṇagihisahāyo”ti. Atha kho citto gahapati yena acelo kassapo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā acelena kassapena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho citto gahapati acelaṃ kassapaṃ etadavoca- “kīvaciraṃ pabbajitassa, bhante, kassapā”ti? “Tiṃsamattāni kho me, gahapati, vassāni pabbajitassā”ti. “Imehi pana te, bhante, tiṃsamattehi vassehi atthi koci uttarimanussadhammā § alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihā-

ro”ti? “Imehi kho me, gahapati, tiṃsamattehi vassehi pabbajitassa natthi koci uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro, aññatra naggeyyā ca muṇḍeyyā ca pāvaḷanipphoṭanāya cā”ti. Evaṃ vutte, citto gahapati acelaṃ kassapaṃ etadavoca- “acchariyaṃ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho! Dhammassa svākkhātātā § yatra hi nāma tiṃsamattehi vassehi na koci uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato abhaviṣṣa phāsuvihāro, aññatra naggeyyā ca muṇḍeyyā ca pāvaḷanipphoṭanāya cā”ti!

“Tuyhaṃ pana, gahapati, kīvaciraṃ upāsakattaṃ upagatassā”ti? “Mayhampi kho pana, bhante, tiṃsamattāni vassāni upāsakattaṃ upagatassā”ti. “Imehi pana te, gahapati, tiṃsamattehi vassehi atthi koci uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso (2.0490) adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti? “Gihinopi siyā, bhante. Ahañhi, bhante, yāvadeva ākañkhāmi, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Ahañhi, bhante, yāvadeva ākañkhāmi, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Ahañhi, bhante, yāvadeva ākañkhāmi, pītiyā ca virāgā ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Ahañhi, bhante, yāvadeva ākañkhāmi, sukhasa ca pahānā ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Sace kho panāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato § paṭhamataraṃ kālaṃ kareyyaṃ, anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evaṃ byākareyya- ‘natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto citto gahapati puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte, acelo kassapo cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca- “acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho! Dhammassa svākkhātātā, yatra hi nāma gihī odātavasano § evarūpaṃ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ adhigamissati § phāsuvihāraṃ. Labheyyāhaṃ, gahapati, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan”ti.

Atha kho citto gahapati acelaṃ kassapaṃ ādāya yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etadavoca- “ayaṃ, bhante, acelo kassapo amhākaṃ purāṇagihisahāyo. Imaṃ therā pabbājentu upasampādentu. Ahamassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ”ti. Alattha kho acelo kassapo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā kassapo arahataṃ ahoṣīti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Gilānadassanasuttaṃ

**352.** Tena (2.0491) kho pana samayena citto gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho sambahulā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkadevatā osadhiṭṭhavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā saṅgamma samāgamma cittaṃ gahapatiṃ eta-



davocuṃ- “paṇidhehi, gahapati, anāgatamaddhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattī”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, citto gahapati tā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā etadavoca- “tampi aniccaṃ, tampi addhavaṃ, tampi pahāya gamanīyan”ti. Evaṃ vutte, cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavocuṃ- “satiṃ, ayyaputta, upaṭṭhapehi, mā vippalapī”ti. “Kiṃ tāhaṃ vadāmi yaṃ maṃ tumhe evaṃ vadetha- ‘satiṃ, ayyaputta, upaṭṭhapehi, mā vippalapī’”ti? “Evaṃ kho tvaṃ, ayyaputta, vadesi- ‘tampi aniccaṃ, tampi addhavaṃ, tampi pahāya gamanīyan’”ti. “Tathā hi pana maṃ ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā evamāhaṃsu- ‘paṇidhehi, gahapati, anāgatamaddhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattī’ti. Tāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘tampi aniccaṃ ...pe... tampi pahāya gamanīyan’”ti. “Kiṃ pana tā, ayyaputta, ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā evamāhaṃsu- ‘paṇidhehi, gahapati, anāgatamaddhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattī’”ti? “Tāsaṃ kho ārāmadevatānaṃ vanadevatānaṃ rukkhadevatānaṃ osadhitiṇavanappatīsu adhivatthānaṃ devatānaṃ evaṃ hoti- ‘ayaṃ kho citto gahapati, sīlavā § kalyāṇadhammo. Sace paṇidahissati- anāgatamaddhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattī’ti, ‘tassa kho ayaṃ ijjhissati, sīlavato ceto-paṇidhi visuddhattā dhammiko dhammikaṃ phalaṃ anupassatī’ti. Imaṃ kho tā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā evamāhaṃsu- ‘paṇidhehi, gahapati, anāgatamaddhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattī’ti. Tāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘tampi aniccaṃ, tampi addhavaṃ, tampi pahāya gamanīyan’”ti.

“Tena (2.0492) hi, ayyaputta, amhepi ovadāhī”ti. “Tasmā hi vo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma- ‘svākkhāto

bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ vedi-  
tabbo viññūhī'ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma- 'suppaṭi-  
panno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, ñāya-  
ppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-  
śaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvaka-  
śaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puñña-  
kkhettaṃ lokassā'ti. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ appa-  
ṭivibhattaṃ bhavissati sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammeḥi evañhi vo sikkhitabban'ti.  
Atha kho citto gahapati mittāmacce ñātisālohite buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca  
cāge ca samādapetvā kālamakāsīti. Dasamaṃ.

Cittasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Samyojanaṃ dve isidattā, mahako kāmabhūpi ca;  
godatto ca nigaṇṭho ca, acelena gilānadassananti.

## 8. Gāmaṇisaṃyuttaṃ

### 1. Caṇḍasuttaṃ

**353.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ (2.0493). Atha kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-  
mantaṃ nisinno kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bhante,  
hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacco caṇḍo caṇḍotveva § saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Ko  
pana, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacco sorato soratotveva § saṅkhaṃ  
gacchati”ti? “Idha, gāmaṇi, ekaccassa rāgo appahīno hoti. Rāgassa appahīnattā  
pare kopenti, parehi kopiyaṃāno kopaṃ pātukaroti. So caṇḍotveva saṅkhaṃ  
gacchati. Doso appahīno hoti. Dosassa appahīnattā pare kopenti, parehi kopiya-  
ṃāno kopaṃ pātukaroti. So caṇḍotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Moho appahīno hoti.  
Mohassa appahīnattā pare kopenti, parehi kopiyaṃāno kopaṃ pātukaroti. So  
caṇḍotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Ayaṃ kho, gāmaṇi, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yena  
midhekacco caṇḍo caṇḍotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati”.

“Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekaccassa rāgo pahīno hoti. Rāgassa pahīnattā pare na  
kopenti, parehi kopiyaṃāno kopaṃ na pātukaroti. So soratotveva saṅkhaṃ  
gacchati. Doso pahīno hoti. Dosassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti, parehi kopiya-  
ṃāno kopaṃ na pātukaroti. So soratotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Moho pahīno hoti.  
Mohassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti, parehi kopiyaṃāno kopaṃ na pātukaroti. So  
soratotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Ayaṃ kho, gāmaṇi, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena  
midhekacco sorato soratotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, caṇḍo gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bhante,

abhikkantaṃ, bhante! Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā (2.0494) vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappa-jjotaṃ dhāreyya- cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapa-riyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Tālapuṭasuttaṃ

**354.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho tālapuṭo § naṭagāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho tālapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante, pubbakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ- ‘yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjati”ti. Idha bhagavā kimāhā”ti? “Alaṃ, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetaṃ. Mā maṃ etaṃ pucchi”ti. Dutiyampi kho tālapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante, pubbakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ- ‘yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjati”ti. Idha bhagavā kimāhā”ti? “Alaṃ, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetaṃ. Mā maṃ etaṃ pucchi”ti. Tatiyampi kho tālapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante, pubbakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ- ‘yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjati”ti. Idha bhagavā kimāhā”ti?

“Addhā kho tyāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, na labhāmi §- ‘alaṃ, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchi”ti. Api ca tyāhaṃ byākarissāmi. Pubbe kho, gāmaṇi, sattā avītarāgā rāgabandhanabaddhā. Tesāṃ naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dhammā rajaniyā te upasaṃharati bhīyosomattāya. Pubbe kho, gāmaṇi, sattā avītadosā dosa-bandhanabaddhā. Tesāṃ naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dhammā (2.0495) dosaniyā te upasaṃharati bhīyosomattāya. Pubbe kho, gāmaṇi, sattā avītamohā mohabandhanabaddhā. Tesāṃ naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dhammā mohaniyā te upasaṃharati bhīyosomattāya. So attanā matto pamatto pare madetvā pamādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā pahāso nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati. Sace kho panassa evaṃdiṭṭhi hoti- ‘yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjati”ti, sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Micchādiṭṭhi-kassa kho panāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, purisapuggalassa dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatīṃ vadāmi- nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, tālapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi, parodi, assūni pavattesi. “Etaṃ kho tyāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, nālatthaṃ- ‘alaṃ, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetaṃ; mā maṃ etaṃ pucchi”ti. “Nāhaṃ,

bhante, etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evamāha; api cāhaṃ, bhante, pubba-kehi ācariyapācariyehi naṭehi dīgharattaṃ nikato vañcīto paluddho- ‘yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati”ti. “Abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante! Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-cchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapa-jjotaṃ dhāreyya- cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapa-riyāyena dhammo pakāsīto. Esāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadaṃ”ti. Alatta kho tālapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi bhaga-vato santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā tālapuṭo ...pe... arahataṃ ahoṣīti. Duttiyaṃ.

### 3. Yodhājīvasuttaṃ

**355.** Atha kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisīno kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante, pubbakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ yodhājīvānaṃ bhāsa-mānānaṃ- ‘yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenāṃ (2.0496) ussa-hantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā parajitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati”ti. Idha bhagavā kimāhā”ti? “Alaṃ, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetaṃ; mā maṃ etaṃ pucchi”ti. Duttiyampi kho ...pe... tati-yampi kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante, pubbakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ yodhājīvānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ- ‘yo so yodhā-jīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenāṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā parajitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati”ti. Idha bhagavā kimāhā”ti?

“Addhā kho tyāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, na labhāmi- ‘alaṃ, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetaṃ; mā maṃ etaṃ pucchi”ti. Api ca tyāhaṃ byākarissāmi. Yo so, gāmaṇi, yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbe gahitaṃ § dukkaṭaṃ duppaṇihitaṃ- ‘ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti vā”ti. Tamenāṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī; so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā parajito nāma nirayo tatta upapajjati. Sace kho panassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti- ‘yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati tamenāṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā parajitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati”ti, sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho panāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, purisapuggalassa dvinnāṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi- nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, yodhājīvo gāmaṇi parodi, assūni pavattesi. “Etaṃ kho tyāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, nālatthaṃ- ‘alaṃ, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetaṃ; mā maṃ etaṃ pucchi”ti. “Nāhaṃ, bhante, etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evamāha; apicāhaṃ, bhante, pubba-kehi ācariyapācariyehi yodhājīvehi dīgharattaṃ nikato vañcīto paluddho- ‘yo so yodhā-

jīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā parajitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati”ti. “Abhikkantaṃ, bhante ...pe... ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Hatthārohasuttaṃ

**356.** Atha (2.0497) kho hatthāroho gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ...pe... ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Assārohasuttaṃ

**357.** Atha kho assāroho gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho assāroho gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante, pubbakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ assārohānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ- ‘yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā parajitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati”ti. Idha bhagavā kimāhā”ti? “Alaṃ, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetaṃ; mā maṃ etaṃ pucchi”ti. Dutiyampi kho ...pe... tatiyampi kho assāroho gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante, pubbakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ assārohānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ- ‘yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā parajitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati”ti. Idha bhagavā kimāhā”ti?

“Addhā kho tyāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, na labhāmi- ‘alaṃ, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetaṃ; mā maṃ etaṃ pucchi”ti. Api ca kho tyāhaṃ byākarissāmi. Yo so, gāmaṇi, assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbe gahitaṃ dukkaṭaṃ duppaṇihitaṃ- ‘ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesuṃ iti vā”ti. Tamenam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā parajito nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati. Sace kho panassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti- ‘yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā parajitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati”ti, sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho panāhaṃ gāmaṇi, purisapuggalassa dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi- nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā”ti.

Evaṃ (2.0498) vutte, assāroho gāmaṇi parodi, assūni pavattesi. “Etaṃ kho tyāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, nālatthaṃ- ‘alaṃ, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetaṃ; mā maṃ etaṃ pucchi”ti. “Nāhaṃ, bhante, etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evamāha. Apicāhaṃ, bhante, pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assārohehi dīgharattaṃ nikato vañcito paluddho- ‘yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā parajitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati”ti. “Abhikkantaṃ, bhante ...pe... ajjatagge pāṇu-

petam saraṇam gatan”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Asibandhakaputtasuttaṃ

**358.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nāḷandāyaṃ viharati pāvārikambavane. Atha kho asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “brāhmaṇā, bhante, pacchā bhūmakā kāmaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggiparicārakā. Te mataṃ kālāṅkataṃ uyyāpentī nāma saññāpentī nāma saggamā nāma okkāmenti. Bhagavā pana, bhante, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātuṃ yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamā lokaṃ upapajjeyyā”ti? “Tena hi, gāmaṇi, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsī”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, idhassa puriso pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu byāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko. Tameṇaṃ mahā janakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya- ‘ayaṃ puriso kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamā lokaṃ upapajjatū’ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamā lokaṃ upapajjeyyā”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”.

“Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, puriso mahatiṃ puthusilaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya. Tameṇaṃ mahā janakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya (2.0499) pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya- ‘ummujja, bho puthusile, uplava, bho puthusile, thalamuplava, bho puthusile’ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, api nu sā puthusilā mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu vā ummujjeyya vā uplaveyya vā thamaṃ vā uplaveyyā”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”. “Evameva kho, gāmaṇi, yo so puriso pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu byāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko. Kiñcāpi taṃ mahā janakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya- ‘ayaṃ puriso kāyassa

pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālu abyāpanna-citto sammādiṭṭhiko. Tamenam mahā janakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya- ‘ayaṃ puriso kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjatū’ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, puriso sappikumbham vā telakumbham vā gambhīre udakarahade ogāhetvā bhindeyya. Tatra yāssa sakkharā vā kaṭhalā vā sā adhogaṃi § assa; yañca khvassa tatra sappi vā telaṃ vā taṃ uddham gāmi assa. Tamenam mahā janakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya- ‘osīda, bho sappitela, saṃsīda, bho sappitela, adho gaccha, bho sappitelā’ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, api (2.0500) nu taṃ sappitelaṃ mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu vā osīdeyya vā saṃsīdeyya vā adho vā gaccheyyā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Evameva kho, gāmaṇi, yo so puriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato, samphappalāpā paṭivirato, anabhijjhālu, abyāpannacitto, sammādiṭṭhiko, kiñcāpi taṃ mahā janakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya- ‘ayaṃ puriso kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjatū’ti, atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggama lokaṃ upapajjeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte, asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bhante ...pe... ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Khettūpamasuttaṃ

**359.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nāḷandāyaṃ viharati pāvārikambavane. Atha kho asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “nanu, bhante, bhagavā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharatī”ti? “Evaṃ, gāmaṇi, tathāgato sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharatī”ti. “Atha kiñcaraṃhi, bhante, bhagavā ekaccānaṃ sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, ekaccānaṃ no tathā sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ deseti”ti? “Tena hi, gāmaṇi, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, idhassu § kassakassa gahapatino tīṇi khettāni- ekaṃ khettaṃ aggama, ekaṃ khettaṃ majjhamaṃ, ekaṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaraṃ pāpabhūmi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, asu kassako gahapati bījāni patiṭṭhāpetukāmo kattha paṭhamaṃ patiṭṭhāpeyya, yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ aggama, yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ majjhamaṃ, yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaraṃ pāpabhūmi”ti? “Asu, bhante, kassako gahapati bījāni patiṭṭhāpetukāmo yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ aggama tattha patiṭṭhāpeyya (2.0501). Tattha patiṭṭhāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ

khettaṃ majjhimaṃ tattha paṭiṭṭhāpeyya. Tattha paṭiṭṭhāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaraṃ pāpabhūmi tattha paṭiṭṭhāpeyyapi, nopi paṭiṭṭhāpeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Antamaso gobhattampi bhavissatī”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ aggaṃ; evameva mayhaṃ bhikkhubhikkhuniyo. Tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi- ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyo- sānakalyāṇaṃ, sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ete hi, gāmaṇi, maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti. Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimaṃ; evameva mayhaṃ upāsaka-upāsikāyo. Tesāhaṃ pāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi- ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyo- sānakalyāṇaṃ, sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ete hi, gāmaṇi, maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti. Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaraṃ pāpabhūmi; evameva mayhaṃ aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā. Tesāhaṃ pāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi- ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyo- sānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Appeva nāma ekaṃ padampi ājāneyyūṃ taṃ nesaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, purisassa tayo udakamaṇikā- eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahārī aparihārī, eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo hārī parihārī, eko udakamaṇiko chiddo hārī parihārī. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, asu puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo kattha paṭhamaṃ nikkhipeyya, yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahārī aparihārī, yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hārī parihārī, yo vā so udakamaṇiko chiddo hārī parihārī”ti? “Asu, bhante, puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo, yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahārī aparihārī tattha nikkhipeyya, tattha nikkhipitvā, yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hārī parihārī tattha nikkhipeyya, tattha nikkhipitvā, yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hārī parihārī tattha nikkhipeyyapi, nopi nikkhipeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Antamaso bhaṇḍadhovanampi bhavissatī”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahārī aparihārī; evameva mayhaṃ bhikkhubhikkhuniyo. Tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi- ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyo- sānakalyāṇaṃ (2.0502) sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ete hi, gāmaṇi, maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti. Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hārī parihārī; evameva mayhaṃ upāsaka-upāsikāyo. Tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi- ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyo- sānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ete hi, gāmaṇi, maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti. Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hārī parihārī; evameva mayhaṃ aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā. Tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi- ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyo- sānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Appeva nāma ekaṃ padampi ājāneyyūṃ, taṃ nesaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte, asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-



“abhikkantaṃ, bhante ...pe... ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Saṅkhadhamasuttaṃ

**360.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nāḷandāyaṃ viharati pāvārikambavane. Atha kho asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhasāvako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho asibandhakaputtaṃ gāmaṇiṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “kathaṃ nu kho, gāmaṇi, nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti”ti? “Evaṃ kho, bhante, nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti- ‘yo koci pāṇaṃ atipāṭeti, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko, yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko, yo koci kāmesu micchā carati, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko, yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo, so āpāyiko nerayiko. Yaṃbahulaṃ yaṃbahulaṃ viharati, tena tena nīyati’ti. Evaṃ kho, bhante, nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti”ti. “Yaṃbahulaṃ yaṃbahulañca, gāmaṇi, viharati, tena tena nīyati’, evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati, yathā nigaṇṭhassa nāṭaputtassa vacanaṃ”.

“Taṃ (2.0503) kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, yo so puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayāsamayaṃ upādāya, katamo bahutaro samayo, yaṃ vā so pāṇamatipāṭeti, yaṃ vā so pāṇaṃ nātipāṭeti”ti? “Yo so, bhante, puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayāsamayaṃ upādāya, appataro so samayo yaṃ so pāṇamatipāṭeti, atha kho sveva bahutaro samayo yaṃ so pāṇaṃ nātipāṭeti”ti. “Yaṃbahulaṃ yaṃbahulañca, gāmaṇi, viharati tena tena nīyati’ti, evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati, yathā nigaṇṭhassa nāṭaputtassa vacanaṃ”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, yo so puriso adinnādāyī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayāsamayaṃ upādāya, katamo bahutaro samayo, yaṃ vā so adinnaṃ ādiyati, yaṃ vā so adinnaṃ nādiyati”ti. “Yo so, bhante, puriso adinnādāyī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayāsamayaṃ upādāya appataro so samayo, yaṃ so adinnaṃ ādiyati, atha kho sveva bahutaro samayo, yaṃ so adinnaṃ nādiyati”ti. “Yaṃbahulaṃ yaṃbahulañca, gāmaṇi, viharati tena tena nīyati’ti, evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati, yathā nigaṇṭhassa nāṭaputtassa vacanaṃ”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, yo so puriso kāmesumicchācārī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayāsamayaṃ upādāya, katamo bahutaro samayo, yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā carati, yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā na carati”ti? “Yo so, bhante, puriso kāmesumicchācārī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayāsamayaṃ upādāya, appataro so samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā carati, atha kho sveva bahutaro samayo, yaṃ so kāmesu micchā na carati”ti. “Yaṃbahulaṃ yaṃbahulañca, gāmaṇi, viharati tena tena nīyati’ti, evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati, yathā nigaṇṭhassa nāṭaputtassa vacanaṃ”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, yo so puriso musāvādī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayāsamayaṃ upādāya, katamo bahutaro samayo, yaṃ vā so musā bhaṇati, yaṃ vā so musā na bhaṇati”ti? “Yo so, bhante, puriso musāvādī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayāsamayaṃ upādāya (2.0504), appataro so samayo, yaṃ so musā

bhaṇati, atha kho sveva bahutaro samayo, yaṃ so musā na bhaṇatī”ti. “Yaṃba-  
hulaṃ yaṃbahulañca, gāmaṇi, viharati tena tena nīyatī”ti, evaṃ sante na koci āpā-  
yiko nerayiko bhavissati, yathā nigaṇṭhassa nāṭaputtassa vacanaṃ”.

“Idha, gāmaṇi, ekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi §- ‘yo koci pāṇamatipā-  
teti, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko, yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati, sabbo so āpāyiko nera-  
yiko, yo koci kāmesu micchā carati, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko, yo koci musā  
bhaṇati, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko’ti. Tasmim̄ kho pana, gāmaṇi, satthari sāvako  
abhippasanno hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi-  
yo koci pāṇamatipāteti, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti. Atthi kho pana mayā pāṇo  
atipātito, ahampamhi āpāyiko nerayikoti diṭṭhim̄ paṭilabhati. Taṃ, gāmaṇi, vācaṃ  
appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim̄ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ  
nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- yo koci adinnaṃ  
ādiyati, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti. Atthi kho pana mayā adinnaṃ ādinnaṃ aha-  
mpamhi āpāyiko nerayikoti diṭṭhim̄ paṭilabhati. Taṃ, gāmaṇi, vācaṃ appahāya taṃ  
cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim̄ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.  
Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- yo koci kāmesu micchā carati, sabbo so  
āpāyiko nerayiko’ti. Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciṇṇaṃ. ‘Ahampamhi  
āpāyiko nerayiko’ti diṭṭhim̄ paṭilabhati. Taṃ, gāmaṇi, vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ  
appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim̄ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.  
Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- yo koci musā bhaṇati, sabbo so āpā-  
yiko nerayikoti. Atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitaṃ. ‘Ahampamhi āpāyiko nerayi-  
ko’ti diṭṭhim̄ paṭilabhati. Taṃ, gāmaṇi, vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ  
diṭṭhim̄ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Idha (2.0505) pana, gāmaṇi, tathāgato loke uppajjati arahamaṃ sammāsa-  
mbuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi  
satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātaṃ  
garahati vigarahati, ‘pāṇātipātā viramathā’ti cāha. Adinnādānaṃ garahati vigara-  
hati, ‘adinnādānā viramathā’ti cāha. Kāmesumicchācāraṃ garahati, vigarahati  
‘kāmesumicchācārā viramathā’ti cāha. Musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati ‘musā-  
vādā viramathā’ti cāha. Tasmim̄ kho pana, gāmaṇi, satthari sāvako abhippasanno  
hoti. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati- ‘bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātaṃ garahati  
vigarahati, pāṇātipātā viramathāti cāha. Atthi kho pana mayā pāṇo atipātito yāva-  
tako vā tāvatako vā. Yo kho pana mayā pāṇo atipātito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā,  
taṃ na suṭṭhu, taṃ na sādhu. Ahañceva § kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ.  
Na metaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ § akataṃ bhavissati’ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya tañceva  
pāṇātipātaṃ pajahati. Āyatiñca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Evametassa pāpassa  
kammaṃ pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpassa kammaṃ samatikkamo hoti.

“Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati, adinnādānā  
viramathāti cāha. Atthi kho pana mayā adinnaṃ ādinnaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ  
vā. Yaṃ kho pana mayā adinnaṃ ādinnaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na  
suṭṭhu, taṃ na sādhu. Ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ, na  
metaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ akataṃ bhavissati’ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya tañceva adinnā-

dānaṃ pajahati. Āyatiñca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. Evametassa pāpassa kammaṃ pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpassa kammaṃ samatikkamo hoti.

“Bhagavā kho pana anekapariyāyena kāmesumicchācāraṃ garahati vigarahati, kāmesumicchācārā viramathāti cāha. Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciññaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā. Yaṃ kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciññaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu, taṃ na sādhu. Ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vipaṭṭisārī assaṃ, na (2.0506) metaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ akataṃ bhavissatīti. So iti paṭisañkhāya tañceva kāmesumicchācāraṃ pajahati, āyatiñca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Evametassa pāpassa kammaṃ pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpassa kammaṃ samatikkamo hoti.

“Bhagavā kho pana anekapariyāyena musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati, musāvādā viramathāti cāha. Atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā. Yaṃ kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu, taṃ na sādhu. Ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vipaṭṭisārī assaṃ, na metaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ akataṃ bhavissatīti. So iti paṭisañkhāya tañceva musāvādaṃ pajahati, āyatiñca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Evametassa pāpassa kammaṃ pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpassa kammaṃ samatikkamo hoti.

“So pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. Kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Abhijjhaṃ pahāya anabhijjhālu hoti. Byāpādappadosaṃ pahāya abyāpānaccitto hoti. Micchādiṭṭhiṃ pahāya sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatabyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, balavā sañkhadhamo appakasireneva catuddisā viññāpeyya; evameva kho, gāmaṇi, evaṃ bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā evaṃ bahulikatāya yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ

tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbā-  
vantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena  
averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, balavā saṅkhadhamo  
appakasireneva catuddisā viññāpeyya; evameva kho, gāmaṇi, evaṃ bhāvitāya  
upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā evaṃ bahulikatāya yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ  
tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati”ti. Evaṃ vutte, asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi  
bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante ...pe...  
upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti.  
Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Kulasuttaṃ

**361.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusa-  
ṅghena saddhiṃ yena nāḷandā tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā nāḷandāyaṃ  
viharati pāvārikambavane.

Tena kho pana samayena nāḷandā dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākā-  
vuttā. Tena kho pana samayena nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto nāḷandāyaṃ paṭivasati maha-  
tiyā nigaṇṭhaparisaṃyā saddhiṃ. Atha kho asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhasā-  
vako yena nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā nigaṇṭhaṃ nāṭa-  
puttaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho asibandhaka-  
puttaṃ gāmaṇiṃ nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto etadavoca- “ehi tvaṃ, gāmaṇi, samaṇassa  
gotamassa vādaṃ āropehi. Evaṃ te kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati- ‘asiba-  
ndhakaputtena gāmaṇinā samaṇassa gotamassa evaṃmahiddhikassa evaṃma-  
hānubhāvassa vādo āropito”ti.

“Kathaṃ panāhaṃ, bhante, samaṇassa gotamassa evaṃmahiddhikassa evaṃ-  
mahānubhāvassa vādaṃ āropessāmi”ti? “Ehi tvaṃ, gāmaṇi, yena samaṇo  
gotamo tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ (2.0508)  
vadehi- ‘nanu, bhante, bhagavā anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anuddayaṃ Ṣ vaṇṇeti,  
anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti, anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti’ti? Sace kho, gāmaṇi, samaṇo gotamo  
evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti- ‘evaṃ, gāmaṇi, tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ  
anuddayaṃ vaṇṇeti, anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti, anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti’ti, tamenāṃ tvaṃ  
evaṃ vadeyyāsi- ‘atha kiñcaraṃ, bhante, bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike setaṭṭhike  
salākāvutte mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carati? Ucchedāya  
bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno, anayāya bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno, upaghātāya  
bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno’ti! Imaṃ kho te, gāmaṇi, samaṇo gotamo ubhatoko-  
ṭṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho neva sakkhati Ṣ uggilituṃ, neva sakkhati ogilituṃ”ti. “Evaṃ  
, bhante”ti kho asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhassa nāṭaputtassa paṭissutvā  
uṭṭhāyāsānā nigaṇṭhaṃ nāṭaputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena  
bhagavā tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etada-  
voca-

“Nanu, bhante, bhagavā anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anuddayaṃ vaṇṇeti, anu-

rakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti, anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti”ti? “Evaṃ, gāmaṇi, tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anuddayaṃ vaṇṇeti, anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti, anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti”ti. “Atha kiñcaraḥi, bhante, bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike setaṭṭhike salākāvutte mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carati? Ucchedāya bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno, anayāya bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno, upaghātāya bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno”ti. “Ito so, gāmaṇi, ekanavutikappe § yamaṃ anussarāmi, nābhijānāmi kiñci kulaṃ pakkabhikkhānuppādānamattena upahatapubbaṃ. Atha kho yāni tāni kulāni aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhaññāni, sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca sāmāññasambhūtāni ca. Aṭṭha kho, gāmaṇi, hetū, aṭṭha paccayā kulānaṃ upaghātāya. Rājato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti, corato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti, aggito vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti (2.0509), udakato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti, nihitaṃ vā ṭhānā vigacchati §, duppayuttā vā kammantā vipajjanti, kule vā kulaṅgāroti § uppajjati, yo te bhoge vikirati vidhamati viddhaṃseti, aniccatāye aṭṭhamīti. Ime kho, gāmaṇi, aṭṭha hetū, aṭṭha paccayā kulānaṃ upaghātāya. Imesu kho, gāmaṇi, aṭṭhasu hetūsu, aṭṭhasu paccayesu saṃvijjamānesu yo maṃ evaṃ vadeyya- ‘ucchedāya bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno, anayāya bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno, upaghātāya bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno’ti, taṃ, gāmaṇi, vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye”ti. Evaṃ vutte, asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Maṇicūḷakasuttaṃ

**362.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāya sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi- “kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatan”ti!

Tena kho pana samayena maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi taṃ parisāṃ etadavoca- “mā ayyo § evaṃ avacuttha. Na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, nappaṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā”ti. Asakkhi kho maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi taṃ parisāṃ saññāpetuṃ. Atha kho maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “idha, bhante, rājantepure rājaparisāya sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi- ‘kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, paṭiggaṇhanti

samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatan'ti. Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ parisam etadavocaṃ- 'mā ayyo evaṃ avacuttha. Na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, nappaṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā (2.0510) jātarūparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā'ti. Asakkhiṃ khvāhaṃ, bhante, taṃ parisam saññāpetuṃ. Kaccāhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva bhagavato homi, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatī"ti?

"Taggha tvaṃ, gāmaṇi, evaṃ byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me hosi, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatī. Na hi, gāmaṇi, kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, nappaṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā. Yassa kho, gāmaṇi, jātarūparajataṃ kappati, pañcapi tassa kāmagaṇā kappanti. Yassa pañca kāmagaṇā kappanti ( ) §, ekaṃsenetaṃ, gāmaṇi, dhāreyyāsi assamaṇadhammo asakyaputtihadhammoti. Api cāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, evaṃ vadāmi- tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ, dāru dārutthikena pariyesitabbaṃ, sakaṭaṃ sakaṭatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ, puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo §. Nattevāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, kenaci pariyāyena jātarūparajataṃ sādītābbaṃ pariyesitabban'ti vadāmi"ti. Dasamaṃ.

## 11. Bhadrakasuttaṃ

**363.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā mallesu viharati uruvelakappaṃ nāma mallānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho bhadrako gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho bhadrako gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- "sādhū me, bhante, bhagavā dukkhassa samudayaṅca atthaṅgamaṅca desetū"ti. "Ahañce § te, gāmaṇi, atītamaddhānaṃ ārabha (2.0511) dukkhassa samudayaṅca atthaṅgamaṅca deseyyaṃ- 'evaṃ ahosi atītamaddhānan'ti, tatra te siyā kaṅkhā, siyā vimati. Ahaṃ ce § te, gāmaṇi, anāgatamaddhānaṃ ārabha dukkhassa samudayaṅca atthaṅgamaṅca deseyyaṃ- 'evaṃ bhavissati anāgatamaddhānan'ti, tatrāpi te siyā kaṅkhā, siyā vimati. Api cāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, idheva nisinno ettheva te nisinnassa dukkhassa samudayaṅca atthaṅgamaṅca desessāmi. Taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmi"ti. "Evaṃ, bhante"ti kho bhadrako gāmaṇi bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca-

"Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, atthi te uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā"ti? "Atthi me, bhante, uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ me vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā"ti. "Atthi pana te, gāmaṇi, uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ te vadhena vā

bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā”ti? “Atthi me, bhante, uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ me vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā”ti. “Ko nu kho, gāmaṇi, hetu, ko paccayo yena te ekaccānaṃ uruvelakappiyānaṃ manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā”ti? “Yesaṃ me, bhante, uruvelakappiyānaṃ manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, atthi me tesu chandarāgo. Yesaṃ pana, bhante, uruvelakappiyānaṃ manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, natthi me tesu chandarāgo”ti. “Iminā tvaṃ, gāmaṇi, dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyogāḥhena atītānāgate nayaṃ nehi- ‘yaṃ kho kiñci atītama-ddhānaṃ dukkhaṃ uppajjamānaṃ uppajji § sabbaṃ taṃ chandamūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ. Chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassa. Yampi hi kiñci anāgatama-ddhānaṃ dukkhaṃ uppajjamānaṃ uppajjissati, sabbaṃ taṃ chandamūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ. Chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassā”ti (2.0512). “Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ §, bhante, bhagavatā §- ‘yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati, sabbaṃ taṃ chandamūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ. Chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassā”ti. § Atthi me, bhante, ciravāsī nāma kumāro bahi āvasathe § paṭivasati. So khvāhaṃ, bhante, kālasseva vuṭṭhāya purisaṃ uyyojemi §- ‘gaccha, bhaṇe, ciravāsisaṃ kumāraṃ jānāhi”ti. Yāvakīvañca, bhante, so puriso nāgacchati, tassa me hoteva aññathattaṃ- ‘mā heva ciravāsissa kumārassa kiñci ābādhayitthā”ti §.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, ciravāsissa kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā”ti? “Ciravāsissa me, bhante, kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassapi siyā aññathattaṃ, kiṃ pana me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā”ti. “Imināpi kho etaṃ, gāmaṇi, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ- ‘yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati, sabbaṃ taṃ chandamūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ. Chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassā”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, yadā te ciravāsīmātā § adiṭṭhā ahosi, assutā ahosi, te ciravāsīmātuyā chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā”ti? “No hetuṃ, bhante”. “Dassanaṃ vā te, gāmaṇi, āgamma savanaṃ vā evaṃ te ahosi- ‘ciravāsīmātuyā chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, ciravāsīmātuyā te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā”ti? “Ciravāsīmātuyā me, bhante, vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassapi siyā aññathattaṃ, kiṃ pana me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā”ti! “Imināpi kho etaṃ, gāmaṇi, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ- ‘yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati, sabbaṃ taṃ chandamūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ. Chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassā”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

## 12. Rāsiyasuttaṃ

**364.** Atha (2.0513) kho rāsiyo gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅka-mitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rāsiyo gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante, ‘samaṇo gotamo sabbaṃ tapaṃ garahati, sabbaṃ tapassiṃ lūkhajīviṃ ekaṃsena upavadati upa-kkosatī’ti §. Ye te, bhante, evamāhaṃsu- ‘samaṇo gotamo sabbaṃ tapaṃ gara-hati, sabbaṃ tapassiṃ lūkhajīviṃ ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosatī’ti, kacci te, bhante, bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānūvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatī’ti? “Ye te, gāmaṇi, evamāhaṃsu- ‘samaṇo gotamo sabbaṃ tapaṃ garahati, sabbaṃ tapassiṃ lūkhajīviṃ ekaṃsena upavadati upa-kkosatī’ti, na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā tucchā abhūtena”.

“Dveme, gāmaṇi, antā pabbajitena na sevitabbā- yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukha-līkānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasaṃhito, yo cāyaṃ attakila-mathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasaṃhito. Ete te, gāmaṇi, ubho ante anupa-gamma majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā- cakkhukaraṇi ñāṇaka-raṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca sā, gāmaṇi, majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā- cakkhukaraṇi ñāṇaka-raṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho sā, gāmaṇi, majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā- cakkhukaraṇi ñāṇa-karaṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

“Tayo kho me, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogino santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Idha, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati, sāhasena adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti na piṇeti na saṃvi-bhajati na puññāni karoti. Idha pana, gāmaṇi,



ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena. Adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti. Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati (2.0514) sāhasena. Adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti.

“Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi. Dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi na attānaṃ sukheti, na pīṇeti, na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi. Dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati, sāhasenapi asāhasenapi. Dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti.

“Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena. Dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti, na pīṇeti, na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena. Dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena. Dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti. Te ca bhoge gadhito § mucchito ajjhoppanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena. Dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti. Te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhoppanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati.

“Tatra (2.0515), gāmaṇi, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti, na pīṇeti, na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. Katamehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho? Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho. Na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇetīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karotīti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho, ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho? Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho. Na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karotīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso? Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena,

adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho, dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso. Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho? Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso? Attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi, dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi na attānaṃ sukheti, na piṇeti, na saṃvibhajati, na (2.0516) puññāni karoti. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso? Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Katamehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho? Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho. Na attānaṃ sukheti, na piṇetīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karotīti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi, dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti, na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso, dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso? Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho? Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho. Na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karotīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso, imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi, dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Katamehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso? Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho? Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti (2.0517), iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena, na attānaṃ sukheti, na piṇeti, na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso? Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi

gārayho? Na attānaṃ sukheti, na piṇetīti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho. Na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karotīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmaḥogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso, imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyaṃ kāmaḥogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti, na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmaḥogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamaṃso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamaṃso? Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso. Attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso. Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho? Na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karotīti, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmaḥogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamaṃso, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyaṃ kāmaḥogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhoppanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmaḥogī tīhi ṭhānehi pāsamaṃso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Katamehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsamaṃso? Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso. Attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso. Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso (2.0518). Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho? Te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhoppanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatīti, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmaḥogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsamaṃso, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyaṃ kāmaḥogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti. Te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhoppanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmaḥogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamaṃso. Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamaṃso? Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso. Attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso. Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso. Te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhoppanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatīti, iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, kāmaḥogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamaṃso.

“Tayome, gāmaṇi, tapassino lūkhajīvino santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Idha, gāmaṇi, ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- ‘appeva nāma kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyyaṃ, appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyan’ti. So attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti, kusalañca dhammaṃ nādhigacchati, uttari ca manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti.

“Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- ‘appeva nāma kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyyaṃ, appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyan’ti. So attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti, kusalañhi kho dhammaṃ adhigacchati, uttarimanussa-

dhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti.

“Idha (2.0519) pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- ‘appeva nāma kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyyaṃ, appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyaṃ’ ti. So attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti, kusalañca dhammaṃ adhigacchati, uttari ca manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyaṃ tapassī lūkhajīvī attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti, kusalañca dhammaṃ nādhigacchati, uttari ca manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, tapassī lūkhajīvī tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. Katamehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho? Attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpetīti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho. Kusalañca dhammaṃ nādhigacchatīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Uttari ca manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotīti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, tapassī lūkhajīvī, imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyaṃ tapassī lūkhajīvī attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti, kusalañhi kho dhammaṃ adhigacchati, uttari ca manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, tapassī lūkhajīvī dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho, ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho? Attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpetīti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho. Uttari ca manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso? Kusalañhi kho dhammaṃ adhigacchatīti, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, tapassī lūkhajīvī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyaṃ tapassī lūkhajīvī attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti, kusalañca dhammaṃ adhigacchati, uttari ca manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti. Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, tapassī lūkhajīvī ekena ṭhānena gārayho, dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso. Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho? Attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpetīti, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso? Kusalañca dhammaṃ adhigacchatīti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Uttari ca manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarotīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso (2.0520). Ayaṃ, gāmaṇi, tapassī lūkhajīvī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso.

“Tisso imā, gāmaṇi, sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhi. Katamā tisso? Yaṃ ratto rāgādhikaraṇaṃ attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti. Rāge pahīne nevattabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhi. Yaṃ duṭṭho dosādhikaraṇaṃ attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti. Dose pahīne nevattabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhi. Yaṃ mūlho mohādhikaraṇaṃ attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti. Mohe

pahīne nevattabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ vedittabbā viññūhi. Imā kho, gāmaṇi, tisso sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ vedittabbā viññūhi”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, rāsiyo gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bhante ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Dvādasamaṃ.

### 13. Pāṭaliyasuttaṃ

**365.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā koliyesu viharati uttaraṃ nāma § koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante- ‘samaṇo gotamo māyaṃ jānāti’ti. Ye te, bhante, evamāhaṃsu- ‘samaṇo gotamo māyaṃ jānāti’ti, kacci te, bhante, bhagavato (2.0521) vuttavādino, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati? Anabbhācikkhitukāmā hi mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ”ti. “Ye te, gāmaṇi, evamāhaṃsu- ‘samaṇo gotamo māyaṃ jānāti’ti, vuttavādino ceva me, te na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti, saccaṃyeva kira, bho, mayaṃ tesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ na saddahāma- ‘samaṇo gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti, samaṇo khalu bho gotamo māyāvī’ti. Yo nu kho, gāmaṇi, evaṃ vadeti- ‘ahaṃ māyaṃ jānāmi’ti, so evaṃ vadeti- ‘ahaṃ māyāvī’ti. Tatheva taṃ bhagavā hoti, tatheva taṃ sugata hoti”ti. Tena hi, gāmaṇi, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi; yathā te khameyya, tathā taṃ byākareyyāsi-

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, jānāsi tvaṃ koliyānaṃ lambacūḷake bhaṭe”ti? “Jānāmahaṃ, bhante, koliyānaṃ lambacūḷake bhaṭe”ti. “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, kimatthiyā koliyānaṃ lambacūḷakā bhaṭā”ti? “Ye ca, bhante, koliyānaṃ corā te ca paṭisedhetuṃ, yāni ca koliyānaṃ dūteyyāni tāni ca vahātuṃ §, etada-

maññasi, gāmaṇi, jānāsi tvaṃ kōliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe sīlavante vā te dussīle vā”ti? “Jānāmahaṃ, bhante, kōliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe dussīle pāpadhamme; ye ca loke dussīlā pāpadhammā kōliyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhaṭā tesam aññatarā”ti. “Yo nu kho, gāmaṇi, evaṃ vadeyya- ‘pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti kōliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe dussīle pāpadhamme, pāṭaliyopi gāmaṇi dussīlo pāpadhammo’-ti, sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā”ti? “No hetam, bhante! Aññe, bhante, kōliyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhaṭā, aññohamasmi. Aññathādhammā kōliyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhaṭā, aññathādhammohamasmi”ti. “Tvañhi nāma, gāmaṇi, lacchasi- ‘pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti kōliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe dussīle pāpadhamme, na ca pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi dussīlo pāpadhammo’-ti, kasmā tathāgato na lacchati- ‘tathāgato māyaṃ jānāti, na ca tathāgato māyāvī’-ti? Māyaṃ cāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, māyāya (2.0522) ca vipākaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca māyāvī kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi”.

“Pāṇātipātaṃ cāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, pāṇātipātassa ca vipākaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca pāṇātipātī kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Adinnādānaṃ cāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, adinnādānassa ca vipākaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca adinnādāyī kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Kāmesumicchācāraṃ cāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, kāmesumicchācārassa ca vipākaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāmesumicchācārī kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Musāvādaṃ cāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, musāvādassa ca vipākaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Pisuṇavācaṃ cāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, pisuṇavācāya ca vipākaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca pisuṇavāco kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Pharusavācaṃ cāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, pharusavācāya ca vipākaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca pharusavāco kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Samphappalāpaṃ cāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, samphappalāpassa ca vipākaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca samphappalāpī kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Abhijjhaṃ cāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, abhijjhāya ca vipākaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca abhijjhālu kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Byāpādapadosaṃ cāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, byāpādapadosassa ca vipākaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca byāpannacitto kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Micchādittṭhiṃ cāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, micchādittṭhiyā ca vipākaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca micchādittṭhiko kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi.

“Santi hi, gāmaṇi, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdittṭhino- ‘yo koci pāṇamatipātetī, sabbo so dittṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati, sabbo so dittṭheva dhamme (2.0523) dukkhaṃ doma-

nassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Yo koci kāmesu micchā carati, sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Yo koci musā bhaṇati, sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati” ti.

“Dissati kho pana, gāmaṇi, idhekacco māli kuṇḍalī sunhāto § suvilitto kappitake-samassu itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricārento. Tameṇaṃ evamāhaṃsu- ‘ambho! Ayaṃ puriso kiṃ akāsi māli kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī’ ti? Tameṇaṃ evamāhaṃsu- ‘ambho! Ayaṃ puriso rañño paccatthikaṃ pasayha jīvitā voropesi. Tassa rājā attamano abhihāramadāsi. Tenāyaṃ puriso māli kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu, itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī” ti.

“Dissati kho, gāmaṇi, idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ § siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chijjamāno. Tameṇaṃ evamāhaṃsu- ‘ambho! Ayaṃ puriso kiṃ akāsi, daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindatī’ ti §? Tameṇaṃ evamāhaṃsu- ‘ambho! Ayaṃ puriso rājaverī itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jīvitā voropesi, tena ṇaṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ kārentī” ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā” ti? “Diṭṭhañca no, bhante, sutañca suyissati cā” ti. “Tatra, gāmaṇi, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘yo koci pāṇamatipāteti, sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati’ ti, saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā” ti? “Musā, bhante”. “Ye pana te tucchāṃ musā vilapanti, sīlavanto vā te dussīlā vā” ti? “Dussīlā, bhante”. “Ye pana te dussīlā (2.0524) pāpadhammā micchāpaṭi-pannā vā te sammāpaṭi-pannā vā” ti? “Micchāpaṭi-pannā, bhante”. “Ye pana te micchāpaṭi-pannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sammādiṭṭhikā vā” ti? “Micchādiṭṭhikā, bhante”. “Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditun” ti? “No hettaṃ, bhante”.

“Dissati kho pana, gāmaṇi, idhekacco māli kuṇḍalī ...pe... itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricārento. Tameṇaṃ evamāhaṃsu- ‘ambho! Ayaṃ puriso kiṃ akāsi māli kuṇḍalī ...pe... itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī’ ti? Tameṇaṃ evamāhaṃsu- ‘ambho! Ayaṃ puriso rañño paccatthikassa pasayha ratanaṃ ahāsi §. Tassa rājā attamano abhihāramadāsi. Tenāyaṃ puriso māli kuṇḍalī ...pe... itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī” ti.

“Dissati kho, gāmaṇi, idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā ...pe... dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chijjamāno tameṇaṃ evamāhaṃsu- ‘ambho! Ayaṃ puriso kiṃ akāsi daḷhāya rajjuyā ...pe... dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindatī’ ti? Tameṇaṃ evamāhaṃsu- ‘ambho! Ayaṃ puriso gāmā vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tena ṇaṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ kārentī’ ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā” ti? “Diṭṭhañca no,

bhante, sutañca suyyissati cā”ti. “Tatra, gāmaṇi, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati, sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayatī’ti, saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vāti ...pe... kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditun”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Dissati kho pana, gāmaṇi, idhekacco māli kuṇḍalī ...pe... itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricārento. Tameṇaṃ evamāhaṃsu- ‘ambho! Ayaṃ puriso kiṃ akāsi māli kuṇḍalī ...pe... itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī’ti? Tameṇaṃ evamāhaṃsu- ‘ambho! Ayaṃ puriso rañño paccatthikassa dāresu cārittaṃ āpajji. Tassa rājā attamano abhihāramadāsi. Tenāyaṃ puriso māli kuṇḍalī ...pe... itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī”ti.

“Dissati (2.0525) kho, gāmaṇi, idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā ...pe... dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chijjamāno. Tameṇaṃ evamāhaṃsu- ‘ambho! Ayaṃ puriso kiṃ akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā ...pe... dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindatī’ti? Tameṇaṃ evamāhaṃsu- ‘ambho! Ayaṃ puriso kulitthisu kulakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajji, tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ kārentī’ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā”ti? “Diṭṭhañca no, bhante, sutañca suyyissati cā”ti. “Tatra, gāmaṇi, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘yo koci kāmesu micchā carati, sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayatī’ti, saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vāti ...pe... kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditun”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Dissati kho pana, gāmaṇi, idhekacco māli kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricārento. Tameṇaṃ evamāhaṃsu- ‘ambho! Ayaṃ puriso kiṃ akāsi māli kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī’ti? Tameṇaṃ evamāhaṃsu- ‘ambho! Ayaṃ puriso rājānaṃ musāvādena hāsesi. Tassa rājā attamano abhihāramadāsi. Tenāyaṃ puriso māli kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī”ti.

“Dissati kho, gāmaṇi, idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chijjamāno. Tameṇaṃ evamāhaṃsu- ‘ambho! Ayaṃ puriso kiṃ akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindatī’ti? Tameṇaṃ evamāhaṃsu- ‘ambho! Ayaṃ puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji, tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ kārentī’ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gāmaṇi, api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā”ti? “Diṭṭhañca no (2.0526), bhante, sutañca suyyissati cā”ti. “Tatra, gāmaṇi, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘yo koci musā bhaṇati, sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayatī’ti, saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā”ti? “Musā, bhante”. “Ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te dussilā vā”ti? “Dussilā, bhante”. “Ye pana te dussilā pāpa-



dhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā”ti? “Micchāpaṭipannā, bhante”. “Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sammādiṭṭhikā vā”ti? “Micchādiṭṭhikā, bhante”. “Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditun”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Atthi me, bhante, āvasathāgāraṃ. Tattha atthi mañcakāni, atthi āsanāni, atthi udakamaṇiko, atthi telappadīpo. Tattha yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsaṃ upeti, tenāhaṃ yathāsatti yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajāmi. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, cattāro satthāro nānādiṭṭhikā nānākhantikā nānārucikā, tasmim āvasathāgāre vāsaṃ upagacchum”.

“Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- ‘natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi hutam, natthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko. Natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṅca lokaṃ paraṅca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti”ti.

“Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- ‘atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ, atthi hutam, atthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṅca lokaṃ paraṅca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti”ti.

“Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- ‘karoto kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātayato, adinnaṃ ādiyato, sandhiṃ chindato, nillopaṃ harato, ekāgārikaṃ (2.0527) karoto, paripanthe tiṭṭhato, paradāraṃ gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ. Khurapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalaṃ ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, natthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṃ cepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācāpento, natthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttaraṃ cepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento, natthi tatonidānaṃ puññaṃ, natthi puññassa āgamo. Dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ, natthi puññassa āgamo”ti.

“Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- ‘karoto kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātayato, adinnaṃ ādiyato, sandhiṃ chindato, nillopaṃ harato, ekāgārikaṃ karoto, paripanthe tiṭṭhato, paradāraṃ gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto kariyati pāpaṃ. Khurapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalaṃ ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, atthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, atthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṃ cepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācāpento, atthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, atthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttaraṃ cepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento, yajanto yajāpento, atthi tatonidānaṃ puññaṃ, atthi puññassa āgamo. Dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ, atthi puññassa āgamo”ti.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, ahudeva kaṅkhā, ahu vicikicchā- ‘kosu nāma imesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ āha, ko musā”ti?

“Alañhi te, gāmaṇi, kaṅkhituṃ, alaṃ vicikicchituṃ. Kaṅkhanīye ca pana te ṭhāne vicikicchā uppannā”ti. “Evaṃ pasannoḥaṃ, bhante, bhagavati. Pahoti me bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetū yathāhaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajaheyya- n”ti.

“Atthi, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhi. Tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhiṃ paṭilabheyyāsi. Evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajaheyyāsi. Katamo ca, gāmaṇi, dhammasa- mādhi? Idha, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato (2.0528) hoti, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivi- rato hoti, piṣuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, abhijjhaṃ pahāya anabhijjhālu hoti, byāpāda- dosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiṃ pahāya sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatabyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatta- tāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appa- māṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi huttaṃ, natthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā, sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṅca lokaṃ paraṅca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti”ti. ‘Sace tassa bhoṭo satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, apaṇṇaka- tāya mayhaṃ, yvāhaṃ § na kiñci § byābādhemi tassaṃ vā thāvaram vā? Ubhaya- mettha § kaṭaggāho, yaṃ camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto, yaṅca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajji- ssāmi”ti §. Tassa pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ kho, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhi. Tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhiṃ paṭilabhe-

sampajāno paṭissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā (2.0529) catutthaṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ, atthi huttaṃ, atthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā, sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṅca lokaṃ paraṅca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’ti. ‘Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ, yvāhaṃ na kiñci byābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā? Ubhayamettha kaṭaggāho, yaṃ camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto, yaṅca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi’ti. Tassa pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pīti manassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ kho, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhī. Tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhīṃ paṭilabheyyāsi, evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajaheyyāsi.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatabyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- karoto kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātayato, adinnaṃ ādiyato, sandhiṃ chindato, nillopaṃ harato, ekāgārikaṃ karoto, paripante tiṭṭhato, paradāraṃ gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ. Khurapariyante cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalaṃ ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, natthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṅcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācāpento, natthi tatonidānaṃ (2.0530) pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttaraṅcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento, yajanto yajāpento, natthi tatonidānaṃ puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃ āgamo. Dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃ āgamo’ti. ‘Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ, yvāhaṃ na kiñci byābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā? Ubhayamettha kaṭaggāho, yaṃ camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto, yaṅca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi’ti §. Tassa pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pīti manassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ kho, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhī tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhīṃ paṭilabheyyāsi, evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajaheyyāsi.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatabyāpādo asammūḷho

sampajāno paṭissato mettāsahagate cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatta-tāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- karoto kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātayato, adinnaṃ ādiyato, sandhiṃ chindato, nillopaṃ harato, ekāgārikaṃ karoto, paripante tiṭṭhato, paradāraṃ gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto karīyati pāpaṃ. Khurapariyante cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalāṃ ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, atthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, atthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṃ cepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācāpento, atthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, atthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttaraṃ cepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento, yajanto yajāpento, atthi tatonidānaṃ (2.0531) puññaṃ, atthi puññaṃ āgamo. Dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ atthi puññaṃ āgamoti. Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ, yvāhaṃ na kiñci byābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā? Ubhayamettha kaṭaggāho, yaṃ camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi’ti. Tassa pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ kho, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhī. Tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhīṃ paṭilabheyyāsi, evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajaheyyāsi.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatabyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno paṭissato karuṇāsahagate cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati ...pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati ...pe....

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatabyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno paṭissato upekkhāsahagate cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatta-tāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- natthi dinnāṃ, natthi yitthaṃ, natthi hutāṃ natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃca lokaṃ paraṃca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ, yvāhaṃ na kiñci byābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā? Ubhayamettha kaṭaggāho, yaṃ camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi’ti. Tassa pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ (2.0532) kho, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhī. Tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhīṃ paṭilabheyyāsi, evaṃ

tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajaheyyāsi.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatabyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno paṭissato upekkhāsahagate cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatta-tāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ, atthi huttaṃ, atthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṅca lokaṃ paraṅca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ, yvāhaṃ na kiñci byābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā? Ubhayamettha kaṭaggāho, yaṃ camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto, yaṅca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi’ti. Tassa pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ kho, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhī. Tatra ce tvam cittasamādhīṃ paṭilabheyyāsi, evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajaheyyāsi.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatabyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno paṭissato upekkhāsahagate cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatta-tāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- karoto kārayato, chedato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātayato, adinnaṃ ādiyato, sandhiṃ chindato, nillopaṃ harato, ekāgārikaṃ (2.0533) karoto, paripantho tiṭṭhato, paradāraṃ gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ. Khurapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalaṃ ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, natthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṅcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācāpento, natthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttaraṅcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento, yajanto yajāpento, natthi tatonidānaṃ puññaṃ, natthi puññassa āgamo. Dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ, natthi puññassa āgamo’ti. ‘Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ, yvāhaṃ na kiñci byābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā? Ubhayamettha kaṭaggāho, yaṃ camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto, yaṅca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi’ti. Tassa pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ kho, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhī. Tatra ce tvam cittasamādhīṃ paṭilabheyyāsi, evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajaheyyāsi.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatabyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno paṭissato upekkhāsahagata cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- karoto kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātayato, adinnaṃ ādiyato, sandhiṃ chindato, nillopaṃ harato, ekāgārikaṃ karoto, paripante tiṭṭhato, paradāraṃ gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto kariyati pāpaṃ. Khurapariyante cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalaṃ ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, atthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, atthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṃ cepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto (2.0535) ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācāpento, atthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, atthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttaraṃ cepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento, yajanto yajāpento, atthi tatonidānaṃ puññaṃ, atthi puññaṃ āgamo. Dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ, atthi puññaṃ āgamo’ti. ‘Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ, yvāhaṃ na kiñci byābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā? Ubhayamettha kaṭaggāho, yaṃ camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi’ti. Tassa pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditaṃ pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ kho, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhi. Tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhiṃ paṭilabheyyāsi, evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajaheyyāsi’ti.

Evaṃ vutte, pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante ...pe... ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Terasamaṃ.

Gāmaṇisaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Caṇḍo puṭo yodhājīvo, hatthasso asibandhako;  
desanā saṅkhakulaṃ maṇicūḷaṃ, bhadrarāsiyapāṭalīti.

## 9. Asaṅkhatasaṃyuttaṃ

### 1. Paṭhamavaggo

#### 1. Kāyagatāsatisuttaṃ

**366.** Sāvattihinidānaṃ (2.0535). “Asaṅkhatañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asa-

ñkhatagāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhataṃ? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo- idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhataṃ. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Kāyagatāsati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo”.

“Iti kho, bhikkhave, desitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhataṃ, desito asaṅkhatagāmimaggo. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, bhikkhave, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha §, bhikkhave, mā pamādattha; mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Samathavipassanāsuttaṃ

**367.** “Asaṅkhatañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asaṅkhatagāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhataṃ? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo- idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhataṃ. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo ...pe.... Dutiyaṃ.

## 3. Savitakkasavicārasuttaṃ

**368.** “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Savitakkasavicāro samādhi, avitakkavicāramatto samādhi, avitakka-avicāro samādhi- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo ...pe.... Tatiyaṃ.

## 4. Suññatasamādhisuttaṃ

**369.** “Katamo (2.0536) ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Suññato samādhi, animitto samādhi, appaṇihito samādhi- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo ...pe.... Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Satipaṭṭhānasuttaṃ

vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo ...pe .... Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Indriyasuttaṃ

**373.** “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Pañcindriyāni. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo ...pe .... Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Balasuttaṃ

**374.** “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Pañca balāni. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo ...pe .... Navamaṃ.

## 10. Bojjhaṅgasuttaṃ

**375.** “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Satta bojjhaṅgā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo ...pe .... Dasamaṃ.

## 11. Maggaṅgasuttaṃ

**376.** “Katamo (2.0537) ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo. Iti kho, bhikkhave, desitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam, desito asaṅkhatagāmimaggo. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sathhārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, bhikkhave, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha, bhikkhave, mā pamādattha; mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Paṭhamo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Kāyo samatho savitakko, suññato satipaṭṭhānā;  
sammappadhānā iddhipādā, indriyabalabojjhaṅgā;  
maggena ekādasamaṃ, tassuddānaṃ pavuccati.

## 2. Dutiyavaggo

### 1. Asaṅkhatasuttaṃ

**377.** “Asaṅkhatañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asaṅkhatagāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhataṃ? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo- idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhataṃ. Katamo ca,



bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo? Samatho. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo. Iti kho, bhikkhave, desitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam, desito asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, bhikkhave, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha, bhikkhave, mā pamādattha; mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti.

“Asaṅkhatañca (2.0538) vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asaṅkhatagāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatam? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo- idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatam. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo? Vipassanā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo. Iti kho, bhikkhave, desitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam ...pe... ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo? Savitakko savicāro samādhi. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo? Avitakko vicāramatto samādhi. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo? Avitakko avicāro samādhi. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo ...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo? Suññato samādhi. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo? Animitto samādhi. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo? Appaṇihito samādhi. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo ...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ...pe... ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu citte cittānupassī ...pe... ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ...pe... ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo ...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannānaṃ (2.0539) pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāṃmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannānaṃ

kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥hitiyā asamosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-  
nāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti pada-  
hati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo ...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
chandasaṃādhipadhānasaṅkhārasaṃmannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Ayaṃ  
vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkha-  
tagāmiṃ maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vīriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasama-  
nnāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo  
...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
cittasaṃādhipadhānasaṅkhārasaṃmannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Ayaṃ  
vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkha-  
tagāmiṃ maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vīmaṃsasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasa-  
mannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmi-  
maggo ...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-  
pariṇāmiṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo ...pe... katamo ca,  
bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vīriyindriyaṃ  
bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ ...pe... ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo  
...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
satindriyaṃ bhāveti ...pe... ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo  
...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti ...pe... ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo  
...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
paññindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ (2.0540) nirodhanissitaṃ  
vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo ...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
saddhābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ ...pe... ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhata-  
gāmiṃ maggo ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo? Idha,  
bhikkhave, bhikkhu vīriyabalaṃ bhāveti ...pe... ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkha-  
tagāmiṃ maggo ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo? Idha,  
bhikkhave, bhikkhu satibalaṃ bhāveti ...pe... ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhata-  
gāmiṃ maggo ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo? Idha,  
bhikkhave, bhikkhu samādhibalaṃ bhāveti ...pe... ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asa-  
ṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo? Idha,  
bhikkhave, bhikkhu paññābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhani-  
ssitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo  
...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisa-  
mbojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti ...pe... ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo  
...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti ...pe... vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti

...pe... pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti ...pe... passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti ...pe... samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti ...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggaṃ ...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggaṃ ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāveti ...pe... sammāvācaṃ bhāveti ...pe... sammākammantaṃ bhāveti ...pe... sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti ...pe... sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti ...pe... sammāsatīṃ bhāveti ...pe... asaṅkhatañca vo bhikkhave, desessāmi asaṅkhatagāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhataṃ ...pe...? Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammāsamādhīṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ (2.0541) Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggaṃ. Iti kho, bhikkhave, desitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhataṃ, desito asaṅkhatagāmiṃ maggaṃ. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, bhikkhave, rukkhamaṇī, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha, bhikkhave, mā pamādattha; mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Anatasuttaṃ

**378.** “Anatañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, anatagāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, anataṃ ...pe...”. (yathā asaṅkhataṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ). Dutiyamaṃ.

## 3-32. Anāsavādisuttaṃ

**379-408.** “Anāsavañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anāsavagāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, anāsavaṃ ...pe... saccañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi saccagāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, saccaṃ ...pe... pārañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi pāragāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, pāraṃ ...pe... nipuṇaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi nipuṇagāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, nipuṇaṃ ...pe... sududdasañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi sududdasagāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, sududdasaṃ ...pe... ajajjarañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi ajajjaragāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, ajajjaraṃ ...pe... dhuvāñca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi dhuvagāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhuvaṃ ...pe... apalokitañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi apalokitagāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, apalokitaṃ ...pe... anidassanañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anidassanagāmiñca

maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, anidassanam ...pe... nippapañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi nippapañcagāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, nippapañcam ...pe...?

“Santañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi santagāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, santam ...pe... amatañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi amatagāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, amataṃ ...pe... pañitañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi pañitagāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, pañitam ...pe... sivañca vo, bhikkhave (2.0542), desessāmi sivagāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, sivaṃ ...pe... khemañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi khemagāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, khemaṃ ...pe... taṇhākkhayañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi taṇhākkhayagāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, taṇhākkhayaṃ ...pe...?

“Acchariyañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi acchariyagāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, acchariyaṃ ...pe... abbhutañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi abbhutagāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, abbhutaṃ ...pe... anītikañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anītikagāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, anītikaṃ ...pe... anītikadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anītikadhammagāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, anītikadhammaṃ ...pe... nibbānañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi nibbānagāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, nibbānaṃ ...pe... abyāpajjhañca § vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi abyāpajjhagāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, abyāpajjhaṃ ...pe... virāgañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi virāgagāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, virāgo ...pe...?

“Suddhiñca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi suddhigāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, suddhi ...pe... muttiñca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi muttigāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, mutti ...pe... anālayañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anālayagāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, anālayo ...pe... dīpañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi dīpagāmiñca maggam. Tam suṇātha.

Katamañca, bhikkhave, dīpaṃ ...pe... leṇañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi leṇagāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, leṇaṃ ...pe... tāṇañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi tāṇagāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, tāṇaṃ ...pe... saraṇañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi saraṇagāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, saraṇaṃ ...pe...anusāsani”ti? Bāṭṭiṃsatimaṃ.

### 33. Parāyanasuttaṃ

**409.** “Parāyanañca § vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi parāyanagāmiñca maggaṃ. Taṃ suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, parāyanaṃ? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo (2.0543) mohakkhayo- idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, parāyanaṃ. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, parāyanagāmī maggo? Kāyagatāsati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, parāyanagāmimaggo. Iti kho, bhikkhave, desitaṃ vo mayā parāyanaṃ, desito parāyanagāmimaggo. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, bhikkhave, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha, bhikkhave, mā pamādattha; mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani”ti. (yathā asaṅkhataṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ). Tettiṃsatimaṃ.

Dutiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Asaṅkhataṃ anataṃ anāsavaṃ, saccañca pāraṃ nipuṇaṃ sududdasaṃ;  
ajajjaraṃ dhuvaṃ apalokitaṃ, anidassanaṃ nippapañca santaṃ.

Amataṃ paṇītañca sivañca khemaṃ, taṇhākkhayo acchariyañca abbhutaṃ;  
anītikaṃ anītikadhammaṃ, nibbānametaṃ sugatena desitaṃ.

Abyāpajjho virāgo ca, suddhi mutti anālayo;

dīpo leṇañca tāṇañca, saraṇañca parāyananti.

Asaṅkhatasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

### 10. Abyākatasamyuttaṃ

#### 1. Khemāsuttaṃ

**410.** Ekaṃ (2.0544) samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena khemā bhikkhunī kosalesu cārikaṃ caramānā antarā ca sāvattimā antarā ca sāketā toraṇavatthusmiṃ vāsaṃ upagatā hoti. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo sāketā sāvattimā gacchanto, antarā ca

sāketam antarā ca sāvattiṃ toraṇavatthusmiṃ ekarattivāsam upagacchi. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo aññataram purisam āmantesi- “ehi tvam, ambho purisa, toraṇavatthusmiṃ tathārūpaṃ samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā jāna yamaṃ ajja payirupāseyyan”ti.

“Evaṃ, devā”ti kho so puriso rañño pasenadissa kosalassa paṭissutvā kevala-kappam toraṇavatthum āhiṇḍanto § nāddasa tathārūpaṃ samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā yaṃ rājā pasenadi kosalo payirupāseyya. Addasā kho so puriso khemaṃ bhikkhuniṃ toraṇavatthusmiṃ vāsam upagataṃ. Disvāna yena rājā pasenadi kosalo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā rājānam pasenadiṃ kosalam eta-davoca-

“Natthi kho, deva, toraṇavatthusmiṃ tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yaṃ devo payirupāseyya. Atthi ca kho, deva, khemā nāma bhikkhuni, tassa bhagavato sāvika arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Tassā kho pana ayyāya evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘paṇḍitā, viyattā medhāvinī bahussutā cittakathā kalyāṇa-paṭibhānā’ti. Taṃ devo payirupāsātū”ti.

Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo yena khemā bhikkhuni tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā khemaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ (2.0545) nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā pasenadi kosalo khemaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu kho, ayye, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā- ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’”ti. “Kiṃ panayye, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Etampi kho, mahārāja, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’”ti. “Kiṃ nu kho, ayye, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā- ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’”ti. “Kiṃ panayye, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti. “Etampi kho, mahārāja, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’”ti.

“Kiṃ nu kho, ayye, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti, iti puṭṭhā samānā- ‘abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā- hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ panayye, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti iti puṭṭhā samānā- ‘etampi kho, mahārāja, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ nu kho, ayye, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti iti puṭṭhā samānā- ‘abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā- hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ panayye, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti iti puṭṭhā samānā- ‘etampi kho, mahārāja, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vadesi. ‘Ko nu kho, ayye, hetu, ko paccayo yenetam abyākataṃ bhagavatā’”ti?

“Tena hi, mahārāja, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, atthi te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti gaṅgāya vālukam § gaṇetum- ettakā § vālukā iti vā, ettakāni vālukasatāni iti vā, ettakāni vālukasahasāni iti vā, ettakāni vālukasatasahasāni iti vā”ti? “No hetam, ayye”. “Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde (2.0546) udakam gaṇetum- ettakāni uda-

kāḷhakāni iti vā, ettakāni udakāḷhakasatāni iti vā, ettakāni udakāḷhakasahassāni iti vā, ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassāni iti vā”ti? “No hetam, ayye”. “Tam kissa hetu”? “Mahāyye, samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho”ti. “Evameva kho, mahārāja, yena rūpe tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya taṃ rūpaṃ tathāgatassa pahīnaṃ ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṅkataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ. Rūpasaṅkhāyavimutto kho, mahārāja, tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho- seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo. ‘Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na upeti, ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na upeti, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na upeti, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na upeti.

“Yāya vedanāya tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, sā vedanā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Vedanāsaṅkhāyavimutto, mahārāja, tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho- seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo. ‘Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na upeti, ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na upeti, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na upeti, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na upeti.

“Yāya saññā tathāgataṃ ...pe... yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Saṅkhārasaṅkhāyavimutto kho, mahārāja, tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho- seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo. ‘Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na upeti, ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na upeti, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na upeti, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na upeti.

“Yena viññāṇe tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya taṃ viññāṇaṃ tathāgatassa pahīnaṃ ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṅkataṃ āyatiṃ (2.0547) anuppādadhammaṃ. Viññāṇasaṅkhāyavimutto kho, mahārāja, tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho- seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo. ‘Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na upeti, ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na upeti, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na upeti, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na upeti”ti. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo khemāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ khemaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo aparena samayena yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu kho, bhante, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, mahārāja, mayā- ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti. “Kiṃ pana, bhante, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Etampi kho, mahārāja, abyākataṃ mayā- ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti. “Kiṃ nu kho, bhante, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, mahārāja, mayā- ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti. “Kiṃ pana, bhante, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Etampi kho, mahā-

rāja, abyākatam mayā- ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’”ti. “Kiṃ nu kho, bhante, hoti tathāgato param maraṇā”ti iti puṭṭho samāno- ‘abyākatam kho etaṃ, mahārāja, mayā- hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vadesi ...pe.... “Kiṃ pana, bhante, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti iti puṭṭho samāno- “etampi kho, mahārāja, abyākatam mayā- neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vadesi. Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yenetam abyākatam bhagavatā”ti?

“Tena hi, mahārāja, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, atthi te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti gaṅgāya vālukaṃ gaṇetum (2.0548)- ettakā vālukā iti vā ...pe... ettakāni vālukasatasahassāni iti vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakaṃ gaṇetum- ettakāni udakāḷhakāni iti vā ...pe... ettakāni udakāḷhikasatasahassāni iti vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Taṃ kissa hetu”? “Mahā, bhante, samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yena rūpena tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, taṃ rūpaṃ tathāgatassa pahīnaṃ ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṅkataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ. Rūpasāṅkhāyavimutto kho, mahārāja, tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho- seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo. ‘Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipi na upeti ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipi na upeti. Yāya vedanāya ...pe... yāya saññāya ...pe... yehi saṅkhārehi ...pe...”.

“Yena viññāṇena tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, taṃ viññāṇaṃ tathāgatassa pahīnaṃ ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṅkataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ. Viññāṇasaṅkhāyavimutto kho, mahārāja, tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho- seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo. ‘Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipi na upeti, ‘na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipi na upeti, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipi na upeti, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipi na upeti”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yatra hi nāma satthu ceva § sāvīkāya ca atthena attho byañjanaena byañjanaṃ saṃsandissati, samessati, na virodhayissati § yadidaṃ aggapadasmim. Ekamidāhaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ khemaṃ bhikkhuniṃ upasaṅkamtivā etamatthaṃ apucchim. Sāpi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi byañjanehi etamatthaṃ byākāsi, seyyathāpi bhagavā. Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yatra hi nāma satthu ceva sāvīkāya ca atthena attho byañjanaena byañjanaṃ saṃsandissati, samessati, na virodhayissati yadidaṃ aggapadasmim. Handa dāni mayaṃ, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā”ti. “Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasi”ti. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavato (2.0549) bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Anurādhasuttaṃ



411. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā anurādho bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakuṭikāyaṃ viharati. Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāyasmā anurādho tenu-pasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā anurādhena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ anurādhaṃ etadavocuṃ- “yo so, āvuso anurādha, tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto, taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti- ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā”ti? “Yo so, āvuso, tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto, taṃ tathāgato aññatra imehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti- ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā”ti. Evaṃ vutte, te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ anurādhaṃ etadavocuṃ- “so cāyaṃ § bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito, thero vā pana bālo abyatto”ti. Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ anurādhaṃ navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃsu.

Atha kho āyasmato anurādhassa acirapakkantesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu etadahosi- “sace kho maṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttariṃ puccheyyūṃ, kathaṃ byākaramāno nu khvāhaṃ tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuttavādī ceva bhagavato assaṃ, na (2.0550) ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhāci-kkheyyaṃ, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyyaṃ, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyā”ti? Atha kho āyasmā anurādho yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā anurādho bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “idhāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakuṭikāyaṃ viharāmi. Atha kho, bhante, sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā mayā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ

nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho, bhante, te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā maṃ etadavocaṃ- “yo so, āvuso anurādha, tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto, taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti- ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā”ti? Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ, bhante, te aññatitthiye paribbājake etadavocaṃ- “yo so, āvuso, tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto, taṃ tathāgato aññatra imehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti- ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā”ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhante, te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā maṃ etadavocaṃ- “so cāyaṃ bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo abyatto”ti. Atha kho maṃ, bhante, te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃsu. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu etadahosi- “sace kho maṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarimṃ puccheyyaṃ, kathaṃ byākaramāno nu khvāhaṃ tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuttavādī ceva bhagavato assaṃ, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyyaṃ, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyā”ti?

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, anurādha, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti?

“No hetamaṃ, bhante”.

“Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti? ...Pe... saññā (2.0551) ...pe... saṅkhārā ...pe... “viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti?

“No hetamaṃ, bhante”.

“Tasmātiha, anurādha, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumamaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ ‘netamaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ...pe... yā kāci saññā ...pe... ye keci saṅkhārā ...pe... yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumamaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ ‘netamaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ, anurādha, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmimpi nibbindati, vedanāyapi nibbindati, saññāyapi nibbindati, saṅkhāresupi nibbindati, viññāṇasmimpi nibbindati.

Nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, anurādha, rūpaṃ tathāgatoti samanupassasi”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Vedanaṃ tathāgatoti samanupassasi”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Saññaṃ tathāgatoti samanupassasi”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Saṅkhāre tathāgatoti samanupassasi”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Viññāṇaṃ tathāgatoti samanupassasi”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, anurādha, rūpasmiṃ tathāgatoti samanupassasi”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Aññatra rūpā tathāgatoti samanupassasi”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Vedanāya ...pe... aññatra vedanāya ...pe... saññāya ...pe... aññatra saññāya ...pe... saṅkhāresu ...pe... aññatra saṅkhārehi ...pe... viññāṇasmiṃ tathāgatoti samanupassasi”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Aññatra viññāṇa tathāgatoti samanupassasi”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, anurādha, rūpaṃ, vedanaṃ, saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ tathāgatoti samanupassasi”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, anurādha, ayaṃ so arūpī avedanā asaññā asāṅkhāro aviññāṇo tathāgatoti samanupassasi”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Ettha ca te, anurādha, diṭṭheva (2.0552) dhamme saccato thetato tathāgate anupalabbhiyamāne § kallaṃ nu te taṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ §- yo so, āvuso, tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto, taṃ tathāgato aññatra imehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti- “hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Sādhu sādhu, anurādha! Pubbe cāhaṃ, anurādha, etarahi ca dukkhañceva paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhan”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Paṭhamasāriputtakotṭhikasuttaṃ

**412.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca sāriputto, āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti isipatane migadāye. Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca-

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā- ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’”ti. “Kiṃ panāvuso, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Etampi kho, āvuso, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’”ti. “Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā- ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’”ti. “Kiṃ panāvuso, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Etampi kho, āvuso, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’”ti.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti iti puṭṭho samāno, ‘abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā- hoti tathāgato (2.0553) paraṃ maraṇā’ti vadesi ...pe... ‘kiṃ panāvuso, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti iti

puṭṭho samāno- ‘etampi kho, āvuso, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vadesi. Ko nu kho, āvuso, hetu, ko paccayo yenetam abyākataṃ bhagavatā”ti?

“Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti kho, āvuso, rūpagatametaṃ. Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti, rūpagatametaṃ. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti, rūpagatametaṃ. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti, rūpagatametaṃ. Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti kho, āvuso, vedanāgatametaṃ. Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti, vedanāgatametaṃ. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti, vedanāgatametaṃ. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti, vedanāgatametaṃ. Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti kho, āvuso, saññāgatametaṃ. Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti, saññāgatametaṃ. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti, saññāgatametaṃ. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti, saññāgatametaṃ. Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti kho, āvuso, saṅkhāragatametaṃ. Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti, saṅkhāragatametaṃ. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti, saṅkhāragatametaṃ. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti, saṅkhāragatametaṃ. Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti kho, āvuso, viññāṇagatametaṃ. Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti, viññāṇagatametaṃ. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti, viññāṇagatametaṃ. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti, viññāṇagatametaṃ. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yenetam abyākataṃ bhagavatā”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Dutiyasāriputtakoṭṭhikasuttaṃ

**413.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca sāriputto, āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti isipatane migadāye ...pe... (sāyeva (2.0554) pucchā) “ko nu kho, āvuso, hetu, ko paccayo, yenetam abyākataṃ bhagavatā”ti? “Rūpaṃ kho, āvuso, ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ, rūpasamudayaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ, rūpanirodhaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ, rūpanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti; ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti; ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti; ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti. Vedanaṃ ...pe... saññaṃ ...pe... saṅkhāre ...pe... viññāṇaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ, viññāṇasamudayaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ, viññāṇanirodhaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ, viññāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti; ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti; ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti; ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti.

“Rūpañca kho, āvuso, jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ, rūpasamudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ, rūpanirodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ, rūpanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti. Vedanaṃ ...pe... saññaṃ ...pe... saṅkhāre ...pe... viññāṇaṃ jānato passato

yathābhūtaṃ, viññāṇasamudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ, viññāṇanirodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ, viññāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti; ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti; ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti; ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yenetāṃ abyākataṃ bhagavatā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Tatiyasāriputtakoṭṭhikasuttaṃ

**414.** Ekaṃ (2.0555) samayaṃ āyasmā ca sāriputto, āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti isipatane migadāye ...pe... (sāyeva pucchā) “ko nu kho, āvuso, hetu ko paccayo, yenetāṃ abyākataṃ bhagavatā”ti? “Rūpe kho, āvuso, avigatarāgassa avigatacchandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparīlāhassa avigatataṇhassa ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti. Vedanāya ...pe... saññāya ...pe... saṅkhāresu ...pe... viññāṇe avigatarāgassa avigatacchandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparīlāhassa avigatataṇhassa ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti. Rūpe ca kho, āvuso, vigatarāgassa ...pe... vedanāya ...pe... saññāya ...pe... saṅkhāresu ...pe... viññāṇe vigatarāgassa vigatacchandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparīlāhassa vigatataṇhassa ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo, yenetāṃ abyākataṃ bhagavatā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Catutthasāriputtakoṭṭhikasuttaṃ

**415.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca sāriputto, āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti isipatane migadāye. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā mahākoṭṭhikena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantaṃ mahākoṭṭhikaṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu kho, āvuso koṭṭhika, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti ...pe... ‘kiṃ panāvuso, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti iti puṭṭho samāno- ‘etampi kho, āvuso, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato (2.0556) paraṃ maraṇā’ti vadesi”. “Ko nu kho, āvuso, hetu, ko paccayo, yenetāṃ abyākataṃ bhagavatā”ti?

“Rūpārāmassa kho, āvuso, rūparatassa rūpasammuditassa rūpanirodhaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti; ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti; ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti; ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti. Vedanārāmassa kho, āvuso, vedanāratassa vedanāsammuditassa, vedanānirodhaṃ ajā-

nato apassato yathābhūtaṃ, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti ...pe... saññārāmassa kho, āvuso ...pe... saṅkhārāmassa kho āvuso ...pe... viññāṇārāmassa kho, āvuso, viññāṇaratassa viññāṇasammuditassa viññāṇanirodhaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti”.

“Na rūpārāmassa kho, āvuso, na rūparatassa na rūpasammuditassa, rūpanirodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti. Na vedanārāmassa kho, āvuso ...pe... na saññārāmassa kho, āvuso ...pe... na saṅkhārāmassa kho, āvuso ...pe... na viññāṇārāmassa kho, āvuso, na viññāṇaratassa na viññāṇasammuditassa, viññāṇanirodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo, yenetam abyākataṃ bhagavatā”ti.

“Siyā panāvuso, aññopi pariyāyo, yenetam abyākataṃ bhagavatā”ti? “Siyā, āvuso. Bhavārāmassa kho, āvuso, bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa, bhavanirodhaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti. Na (2.0557) bhavārāmassa kho, āvuso, na bhavaratassa na bhavasammuditassa, bhavanirodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti. Ayampi kho, āvuso, pariyāyo, yenetam abyākataṃ bhagavatā”ti.

“Siyā panāvuso, aññopi pariyāyo, yenetam abyākataṃ bhagavatā”ti? “Siyā,

āvuso. Upādānārāmassa kho, āvuso, upādānaratassa upādānasammuditassa, upādānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’-tipissa hoti ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti. Na upādānārāmassa kho, āvuso, na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa, upādānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti ...pe... ‘neva, hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti. Ayampi kho āvuso, pariyāyo, yenetam abyākataṃ bhagavatā”ti.

“Siyā panāvuso, aññopi pariyāyo, yenetam abyākataṃ bhagavatā”ti? “Siyā, āvuso. Taṇhārāmassa kho, āvuso, taṇhāratassa taṇhāsammuditassa, taṇhānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa hoti. Na taṇhārāmassa kho, āvuso, na taṇhāratassa na taṇhāsammuditassa, taṇhānirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti ...pe.... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipissa na hoti. Ayampi kho, āvuso, pariyāyo, yenetam abyākataṃ bhagavatā”ti.

“Siyā panāvuso, aññopi pariyāyo, yenetam abyākataṃ bhagavatā”ti? “Ettha dāni, āvuso sārīputta, ito uttari kiṃ icchasi? Taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttassa, āvuso sārīputta, bhikkhuno vaṭṭam § natthi paññāpanāyā”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Moggallānasuttaṃ

**416.** Atha (2.0558) kho vacchagotto paribbājako yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā mahāmoggallānena saddhim sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca-

“Kiṃ nu kho, bho moggallāna, sassato loko”ti? “Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, vaccha, bhagavatā- ‘sassato loko’”ti. “Kiṃ pana, bho moggallāna, asassato loko”ti? “Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- ‘asassato loko’”ti. “Kiṃ nu kho, bho moggallāna, antavā loko”ti? “Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, vaccha, bhagavatā- ‘antavā loko’”ti. “Kiṃ pana, bho moggallāna, anantavā loko”ti? “Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- ‘anantavā loko’”ti. “Kiṃ nu kho, bho moggallāna, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti? “Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, vaccha, bhagavatā- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’”ti. “Kiṃ pana, bho moggallāna, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti? “Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’”ti. “Kiṃ nu kho, bho moggallāna, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, vaccha, bhagavatā- ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’”ti. “Kiṃ pana, bho moggallāna, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’”ti. “Kiṃ nu kho, bho moggallāna, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, vaccha, bhagavatā- ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’”ti. “Kiṃ pana, bho moggallāna, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- ‘neva

hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti.

“Ko nu kho, bho moggallāna, hetu ko paccayo, yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājā-kānaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti- sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ (2.0559) maraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā? Ko pana, bho moggallāna, hetu ko paccayo, yena samaṇassa gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti- sassato lokotipi, asassato lokotipi, antavā lokotipi, anantavā lokotipi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīrantipi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīrantipi, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇātipi, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇātipi, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇātipi, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇātipi”ti?

“Aññatitthiyā kho, vaccha, paribbājāka cakkhuṃ ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassanti ...pe... jivhaṃ ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassanti ...pe... manaṃ ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassanti. Tasmā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājākaṇaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti- sassato lokoti vā ...pe... neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā. Tathāgato ca kho, vaccha, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho cakkhuṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati ...pe... jivhaṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati ...pe... manaṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati. Tasmā tathāgata-ssa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti- sassato lokotipi ...pe... neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇātipi”ti.

Atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhāyāsānā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sassato loko”ti? Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, vaccha, mayā- ‘sassato loko’ti ...pe.... “Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṃ mayā- ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti.

“Ko (2.0560) nu kho, bho gotama, hetu ko paccayo, yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājākaṇaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti- ‘sassato loko’ti vā ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā? Ko pana, bho gotama, hetu ko paccayo, yena bho gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti- ‘sassato loko’tipi ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi”ti?

“Aññatitthiyā kho, vaccha, paribbājāka cakkhuṃ ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassanti ...pe... jivhaṃ ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassanti ...pe... manaṃ ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassanti. Tasmā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājākaṇaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti- ‘sassato loko’ti vā ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā. Tathāgato ca kho, vaccha, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho cakkhuṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati ...pe...



jivhaṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati ...pe...  
 manam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati. Tasmā  
 tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ veyyākaraṇam hoti- ‘sassato loko’tipi, ‘asa-  
 ssato loko’tipi, ‘antavā loko’tipi, ‘anantavā loko’tipi, ‘tam jivam tam sarīran’tipi,  
 ‘aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīran’tipi, ‘hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipi, ‘na hoti tathā-  
 gato param maraṇā’tipi, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipi, ‘neva hoti  
 na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipi”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Yatra hi nāma satthu ca §  
 sāvakassa ca atthena attho byañjanena byañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na  
 virodhayissati, yadidaṃ aggapadasmim. Idānāhaṃ, bho gotama, samaṇam mahā-  
 moggallānaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ apucchim. Samaṇopi me moggallāno  
 etehi padehi etehi byañjanehi tamatthaṃ byākāsi, seyyathāpi bhavaṃ gotamo.  
 Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama (2.0561)! Yatra hi nāma satthu  
 ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho byañjanena byañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati  
 na virodhayissati, yadidaṃ aggapadasmin”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Vacchagottasuttam

**417.** Atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasa-  
 ṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhim sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisā-  
 retvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhaga-  
 vantaṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sassato loko”ti? Abyākataṃ kho  
 etaṃ, vaccha, mayā- ‘sassato loko’ti ...pe.... “Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, ‘neva hoti  
 na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā”ti? “Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṃ mayā-  
 ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā”ti.

“Ko nu kho, bho gotama, hetu, ko paccayo, yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbāja-  
 kānaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ veyyākaraṇam hoti- ‘sassato loko’ti vā ...pe...  
 ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā? Ko pana, bho gotama, hetu,  
 ko paccayo, yena bhoto gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ veyyākaraṇam hoti-  
 ‘sassato loko’tipi ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipi”ti?

“Aññatitthiyā kho, vaccha, paribbājakā rūpaṃ attato samanupassanti, rūpa-  
 vantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmim vā attānaṃ. Vedanaṃ attato sama-  
 nupassanti ...pe... saññaṃ ...pe... saṅkhāre ...pe... viññāṇam attato samanupa-  
 ssanti, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāṇam, viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ.  
 Tasmā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ veyyākaraṇam  
 hoti- ‘sassato loko’ti vā ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā.  
 Tathāgato ca kho, vaccha, araham sammāsambuddho na rūpaṃ attato samanupa-  
 ssati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmim vā attānaṃ.  
 Na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati ...pe... na saññaṃ ...pe... na saṅkhāre ...pe...  
 na viññāṇam attato samanupassati, na (2.0562) viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na  
 attani vā viññāṇam, na viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ. Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ  
 puṭṭhassa na evaṃ veyyākaraṇam hoti- ‘sassato loko’tipi ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na

hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'tipī"ti.

Atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhāyāsanā yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā mahāmoggallānena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca- "kiṃ nu kho, bho moggallāna, sassato loko"ti? Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, vaccha, bhagavatā- 'sassato loko'ti ...pe.... "Kiṃ pana, bho moggallāna, 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'"ti? "Ētampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'"ti.

"Ko nu kho, bho moggallāna, hetu, ko paccayo, yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti- 'sassato loko'ti vā ...pe... 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'ti vā? Ko pana, bho moggallāna, hetu, ko paccayo yena samaṇassa gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti- 'sassato loko'tipi ...pe... 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'tipī"ti?

"Aññatitthiyā kho, vaccha, paribbājakā rūpaṃ attato samanupassanti, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmim vā attānaṃ. Vedanaṃ attato samanupassanti ...pe... saññaṃ ...pe... saṅkhāre ...pe... viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassanti, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ. Tasmā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti- 'sassato loko'ti vā ...pe... 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'ti vā. Tathāgato ca kho, vaccha, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmim vā attānaṃ. Na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati ...pe... na (2.0563) saññaṃ ...pe... na saṅkhāre ...pe... na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ. Tasmā tathāgata tassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti- 'sassato loko'tipi, 'asassato loko'tipi, 'antavā loko'tipi, 'anantavā loko'tipi, 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṇ'tipi, 'aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṇ'tipi, 'hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'tipi, 'na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'tipi, 'hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'tipi, 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'tipī"ti.

"Acchariyaṃ, bho moggallāna, abbhutaṃ, bho moggallāna! Yatra hi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho byañjanena byañjanaṃ saṃsandissati, samessati, na virodhayissati, yadidaṃ aggapadasmim. Idānāhaṃ, bho moggallāna, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamtivā etamatthaṃ apucchim. Samaṇopi me gotamo etehi padehi etehi byañjanehi etamatthaṃ byākāsi, seyyathāpi bhavaṃ moggallāno. Acchariyaṃ, bho moggallāna, abbhutaṃ, bho moggallāna! Yatra hi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho byañjanena byañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na virodhayissati, yadidaṃ aggapadasmin"ti. Atṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Kutūhalasālāsuttaṃ

**418.** Atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Purimāni, bho gotama, divasāni purimatarāni sambahulānaṃ nānātitthiyānaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kutūhalasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipattitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi- ‘ayaṃ kho pūraṇo kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa. Sopi sāvakaṃ abbatitāṃ kālāṅkataṃ upapattīsu byākaroti- ‘asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno’ti. Yopissa (2.0564) sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tampi sāvakaṃ abbatitāṃ kālāṅkataṃ upapattīsu byākaroti- ‘asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno’”ti.

“Ayampi kho makkhali gosālo ...pe... ayampi kho nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto ...pe... ayampi kho saṅcayo § belatṭhaputto ...pe... ayampi kho pakudho § kaccāno ...pe... ayampi kho ajito kesakambalo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa. Sopi sāvakaṃ abbatitāṃ kālāṅkataṃ upapattīsu byākaroti- ‘asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno’ti. Yopissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tampi sāvakaṃ abbatitāṃ kālāṅkataṃ upapattīsu byākaroti- ‘asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno’”ti.

“Ayampi kho samaṇo gotamo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa. Sopi sāvakaṃ abbatitāṃ kālāṅkataṃ upapattīsu byākaroti- ‘asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno’ti. Yopissa § sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṅca sāvakaṃ abbatitāṃ kālāṅkataṃ upapattīsu na byākaroti- ‘asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno’ti. Api ca kho naṃ evaṃ byākaroti- ‘acchecchi taṅhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassā’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bho gotama, ahu deva kaṅkhā, ahu vicikicchā- ‘kathaṃ nāma

§ samaṇassa gotamassa dhammo abhiññeyyo”ti §?

“Alañhi te, vaccha, kaṅkhituṃ, alaṃ vicikicchituṃ. Kaṅkhanīye ca pana te ṭhāne vicikicchā uppanā. Sa-upādānassa khvāhaṃ, vaccha, upapattiṃ paññāpemi no anupādānassa. Seyyathāpi, vaccha, aggi sa-upādāno jalati, no anupādāno; evameva khvāhaṃ, vaccha, sa-upādānassa upapattiṃ paññāpemi, no anupādānassā”ti.

“Yasmiṃ (2.0565), bho gotama, samaye acci vātena khittā dūrampi gacchati, imassa pana bhavaṃ gotamo kiṃ upādānasmiṃ paññāpeti”ti? “Yasmiṃ kho, vaccha, samaye acci vātena khittā dūrampi gacchati, tamahaṃ vātūpādānaṃ paññāpemi. Vāto hissa, vaccha, tasmīṃ samaye upādānaṃ hoti”ti. “Yasmiñca pana, bho gotama, samaye imañca kāyaṃ nikkhipati, satto ca aññataraṃ kāyaṃ anupapanno hoti, imassa pana bhavaṃ gotamo kiṃ upādānasmiṃ paññāpeti”ti? “Yasmiṃ kho, vaccha, samaye imañca kāyaṃ nikkhipati, satto ca aññataraṃ kāyaṃ anupapanno hoti, tamahaṃ taṇhūpādānaṃ vadāmi. Taṇhā hissa, vaccha, tasmīṃ samaye upādānaṃ hoti”ti §. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Ānandasuttaṃ

**419.** Atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, atthattā”ti? Evaṃ vutte, bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi. “Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, natthattā”ti? Dutiyampi kho bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi. Atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando acirapakkante vacchagotte paribbājake bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu kho, bhante, bhagavā vacchagottassa paribbājakassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākāsi”ti? “Ahañcānanda, vacchagottassa paribbājakassa ‘atthattā’ti puṭṭho samāno ‘atthattā’ti byākareyyaṃ, ye te, ānanda, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā tesametaṃ saddhiṃ § abhavissa. Ahañcānanda, vacchagottassa paribbājakassa ‘natthattā’ti puṭṭho samāno ‘natthattā’ti byākareyyaṃ, ye te, ānanda, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā tesametaṃ saddhiṃ abhavissa. Ahañcānanda, vacchagottassa paribbājakassa ‘atthattā’ti puṭṭho samāno ‘atthattā’ti byākareyyaṃ, api nu me taṃ, ānanda, anulomaṃ abhavissa ñāṇassa uppādāya- ‘sabbe dhammā anattā’”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”. “Ahañcānanda, vacchagottassa paribbājakassa (2.0566) ‘natthattā’ti puṭṭho samāno ‘natthattā’ti byākareyyaṃ, sammūḷhasa, ānanda, vacchagottassa paribbājakassa bhiyyo sammohāya abhavissa- ‘ahuvā me nūna pubbe attā, so etarahi natthi’”ti. Dasamaṃ.

## 11. Sabhiyakaccānasuttaṃ

**420.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā sabhiyo kaccāno ñātike viharati giñjakāvasathe. Atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako yenāyasmā sabhiyo kaccāno tenupasaṅkhami;

upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā sabhiyena kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammoda-  
nīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho  
vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ sabhiyaṃ kaccānaṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu  
kho bho, kaccāna, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, vaccha,  
bhagavatā- ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’”ti. “Kiṃ pana, bho kaccāna, na hoti  
tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- ‘na hoti  
tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’”ti.

“Kiṃ nu kho, bho kaccāna, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Abyā-  
kataṃ kho etaṃ, vaccha, bhagavatā- ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’”-  
ti. “Kiṃ pana, bho kaccāna, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti?  
“Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ  
maraṇā’”ti.

“Kiṃ nu kho, bho kaccāna, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno-  
‘abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, vaccha, bhagavatā- hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vadesi.  
‘Kiṃ pana, bho kaccāna, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno-  
‘abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, vaccha, bhagavatā- na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti  
vadesi. ‘Kiṃ nu kho, bho kaccāna, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti, iti  
puṭṭho samāno- ‘abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, vaccha, bhagavatā- hoti ca na ca hoti tathā-  
gato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ pana, bho kaccāna, neva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
gato paraṃ maraṇā’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno- ‘etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṃ bhaga-  
vatā- neva hoti na (2.0567) na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vadesi. Ko nu kho,  
bho kaccāna, hetu, ko paccayo, yenetāṃ abyākataṃ samaṇena gotamenā”ti? “Yo  
ca, vaccha, hetu, yo ca paccayo paññāpanāya rūpīti vā arūpīti vā saññīti vā asa-  
ññīti vā nevasaññīnāsaññīti vā, so ca hetu, so ca paccayo sabbena sabbaṃ  
sabbathā sabbaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjheyya. Kena naṃ paññāpayamāno paññā-  
peyya rūpīti vā arūpīti vā saññīti vā asaññīti vā nevasaññīnāsaññīti vā”ti. “Kīva-  
ciraṃ pabbajitosi, bho kaccānā”ti? “Naciraṃ, āvuso, tīṇi vassāni”ti. “Yassapa’ssa,  
āvuso, etamettakena ettakameva taṃpa’ssa bahu, ko pana vādo evaṃ § abhikka-  
nte”ti! Ekādasamaṃ.

Abyākatasamaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Khemātherī anurādho, sārīputtoti koṭṭhiko;  
moggallāno ca vaccho ca, kutūhalasālānando;  
sabhiyo ekādasamanti;

Saḷāyatanaṃvaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Saḷāyatanaṃvedanā, mātuḡāmo jambukhādako;  
sāmaṇḍako moggallāno, citto gāmaṇi saṅkhatamaṃ;

